Krishna: The Truth

(*Collection of Lord Krishna-related matter from books and 'Vedic Pravachans' by Brahmchari Krishnaduttji*)

Translated, Organised and Edited by

Dr Purushottam Das Tyagi

Ex-Chief Scientist & Ex-Editor, Journal of Scientific & Industrial Research,

CSIR-NISCAIR, Ministry of Science & Technology,

Govt of India, Dr K S Krishnan Marg,

New Delhi 110 012

Shringi Rishi Ved Vigyan Pratishthan, Delhi 110 085

Published by

Shringi Rishi Ved Vigyan Pratishthan

403/1, D 6, Sector 6, Rohini,

Delhi 110 085

Website: www.shringirishi.org

E-mail: shringirishi.vani@gmail.com

Price: Rs 200.00; $ 50.00; £ 40.00

First Edition: January 2018 Copies, 500

Printed by

Pankaj Printers

Maujpur, Delhi 110 053

Foreword

With the Blessings of

Lord Krishna

God Grace

As per Vedas, *Parmatma* (Supreme Soul, God) is *akay* (without body) and never incarnates. Entire universe is in 3 parts; the God,

the souls and the nature. God rules this universe. All living beings, on and inside Earth, in air and in water, have soul, and rest seen around is nature. Also, except soul, rest of the body of living beings is nature. Thus all those born on this Earth are souls and none is God or incarnation of God. Regarding God grace, since God is *akay*, therefore, God requires nothing for Self, because needs rest with the body. That is why God is also named *Daata* (Giver). God created nature, which feeds all living beings. Thus God gives free of cost all vital elements for life, air and water, besides food and feed to all living beings; it may be sinner, criminal, dacoit, and any other bad element. This is one form of God grace, which is available to all living beings. But when we talk of *Karma* (actions), according to *Geeta* (Hindu holy book), those doing good are rewarded, and those doing bad are punished; this is justice of God or *Karma* theory. Here, those rewarded are getting because of their good deeds in past, and hence nothing unjust. In social circle, this is termed luck, which means windfall for some and nothing to others; that means God is doing injustice. As a matter of fact, this is reward of good actions done in past by a person, and it is not at all unjust from God; this opportunity is available to all, but only good doers avail it. Who are good doers? Those persons, who are devotees, pray God, have faith in God, and possess virtues like truth, honesty and good character; such persons leave all their actions on God,

Who guides them, thereby their actions becoming pious and good, result in rewards. This is second form of God grace. Conversely, such persons, who are devoid of virtues and possess vices such as lie, dishonesty and bad character, have no faith in God and do their actions using their own brain, breed bad actions, resulting in sins, hence punishment.

Dr Purushottam Das Tyagi

Preface

Some selfish intelligentsia, in order to meet their greed, deformed our cultural wealth. In this process, characters of our great personage were publicized such that life of those divine souls look like fed with vices similar as in a common person. In this greed, characters of Lord Ram and Lord Krishna were also defaced. Humans may be in ignorance, but God continues to give divine grace to humans. In this process, divine soul of Shringi Rishi took birth as Brahmchari Krishnaduttji (Brahmchariji), who, being illiterate, imparted a vital knowledge in order to build strong characters of humans on this Earth.

This book, *Krishna: The Truth*, is collection of Krishna-related and Mahabharat-related matter from books prepared from divine discourses (*DDs*) and *DDs* in yogic mode by Brahmchariji. *Mahabharat* by Mahrishi Veda Vyasji is most popular among existing publications on Lord Krishna. Looking into subject matter of *Mahabharat*, it has been observed that this publication contains a number of such presentations that require clarifications. Also, there are certain facts on Lord Krishna, which had been told by Brahmchariji, but not available in existing *Mahabharat*. Thus looking into clarifications, and new knowledge, *Mahabharat Eik Divya Drishti* (*MDD*) (Vaidik Anusandhan Samiti, New Delhi) (in Hindi) based on *DDs* by Brahmchariji has already been published. Book in Hindi, which is spoken mainly in India, has access to a very small population in the world. Since majority of population in the world speaks English, it was thought to bring out a publication similar to *MDD* in English, so that majority of population in the world may be benefitted with such new knowledge; hence this publication.

God has given me this big challenge to prepare a book on Lord Krishna. Though I am not that competent, but under God grace, I hope to do it. In this light, first of all, I pray God to strengthen me and bless so that I may finalise this book successfully. Further, I pray Lord Shiva, Lord Ram and Lord Krishna for their blessings and guidance. Next, I wish gratefully the great author, Mi Veda Vyasji. I wish gratefully Brahmchariji, who served as an authentic source for this book of divine information on Lord Krishna. Finally, I wish one and all souls, living on and inside Earth, in air and in water, to be kind on me in finalising this book successfully. During translation, organization and editing, I may have committed errors. This is my request to readers to kindly advise me for correcting erroneous matter, if any, and send suggestions for further improvement of this book.

Dr Krishnavtar Tyagi, who was a senior disciple of Brahmchariji, and writer and producer on knowledge produced by Brahmchariji, encouraged me to spread knowledge produced by Brahmchariji in English, as majority of readers are unable to approach this unique and vital knowledge because of language barrier, as almost all publications providing this knowledge are in Hindi. Dr Tyagi had been publications incharge with Vedic Anusandhan Samiti, Delhi, and under his stewardship the book, *MDD*, was published. Now, he is looking after another publishing house, Shringi Rishi Ved Vigyan Pratishthan, Delhi that publishes on knowledge produced by Brahmchariji, and the present book is also being published by this publishing house. I am extremely grateful to Dr Tyagi for providing me an opportunity in helping spread this great knowledge to readers. I thank Pankaj Printers, Maujpur, Delhi 110 053 for printing this book so nicely in a short time frame.

Finally, my wife, Mrs Suman Tyagi, had been an unstinted support to me in carrying forward my publications activities. I am highly grateful for her support, help and assistance.

Dr Purushottam Das Tyagi
E-mail: pdtyagi@yahoo.co.in

Narration and Gratitude

Divine souls pray God for creation, and God creates. In order to maintain *satogun* (quality of goodness) for ever, it is essential for a person to pray the God because truth lives in devotion and in the prayer of God. In this process, a person should do such actions that feed divinity to this divine world of God. A person may remain in ignorance, but the God keeps sending divine grace. In this process, divine soul born in *Kalyug* was Brahmchari Krishnaduttji, who, being uneducated, through his divine discourses (*DDs*) sent on this Earth a vast knowledge. Brahmchariji, being contemporary to Lord Ram in one of his former birth as Shringi Rishi in *Treta* period, conducted *Putreshti Yajna* for the birth of Lord Ram. He had spoken a lot through *DDs* on Lord Krishna. Combining all related *DDs*, a book, *Mahabharat Eik Divya Drishti* (*MDD*) (Vaidik Anusandhan Samiti, New Delhi), has already been published in Hindi. It was felt to provide such feedback to our non-Hindi readers, who are many times more than Hindi readers. In this direction, at my advice, Dr Purushottam Das Tyagi, who had been ex-editor of a prestigious journal, Journal of Scientific & Industrial Research of CSIR-NISCAIR, Ministry of Science & Technology, Govt of India, New Delhi, did commendable efforts and made present publication on Lord Krishna a reality. Hope this will benefit our

non-Hindi readers enormously while using this great knowledge in their character-building. In this direction, Dr Tyagi already has published another book, *Ram: The Truth*, published by Shringi Rishi Ved Vigyan Pratishthan, Delhi.

Dr Tyagi is son of late Shri Ramesh Chand Tyagi, who had been an old disciple of Brahmchariji. Fortunately, this family belonged to village Khurampur {District Ghaziabad (UP), India}, the birthplace of Brahmchariji. Therefore, this family was well known to Brahmchariji. Entire family of Dr Tyagi had faith in Brahmchariji such that Dr Tyagi organised a *DD* by Brahmchariji in 1986 at his Lawrence Road, Delhi, India residence on the birthday of his eldest son, Saurabh Tyagi, and in 1988 organised *yajna* and *DD* at his Rohini, Delhi, India residence on the birthday of his another son, Rohan Tyagi.

I take this opportunity to thank Dr Tyagi for publishing the book, *Krishna: The Truth* in spreading this great knowledge to benefit readers. I also thank him for contributing for printing of this book. May God grace continue to flourish on this family! I hope Dr Tyagi will continue to use his talent in providing more such publications based on the knowledge sent on the Earth through Brahmchariji.

Dr Krishnavtar
Shringi Rishi Ved Vigyan Pratishthan, Delhi

Krishna: The Truth

Contents

PART 1: INTRODUCTION

1.1 How Lord Krishna is known today?

History

Mahabharat, authored by Mi Vyas, is an epic, narrating mainly of Kurukshetra War and *Bhagvadgita*. The oldest preserved parts of text are said to be around 400 BC, though origins of epic probably fall between 800 and 900 BC. *Mahabharat* had been extended from a shorter version of 24,000 verses to longest known epic poem of over 100,000 *shlokas* (Sanskrit couplet or stanza) or over 200,000 individual verse lines, and long prose passages. About 1.8 million words in total, *Mahabharat* is nearly 4 times the length of *Ramayan*. First section of *Mahabharat* states that Ganesh wrote down the text to Vyas's dictation. *Mahabharat* was recited by Maharishi (Mi; a great saint) Vaisampayan, a disciple of Vyas, to King Janmejay, great-grandson of Arjun. Some elements of present *Mahabharat* can be traced back to Vedic times. Mahabharat is a fight of *Kaurav* (Duryodhan etc.) and *Pandav* (Yudhishthir etc.) for the throne of Hastinapur (UP, India). Although *Kaurav* is senior branch of family; Duryodhan, the eldest *Kaurav*, is younger than Yudhishthir, the eldest *Pandav*. In Kurukshetra War, *Pandav* were victorious. Mahabharat ended with the death of Lord Krishna, and subsequent end of his

dynasty and ascent of *Pandav* to heaven. It also marked the beginning of Hindu age of *Kalyug*, 4th and final age of humankind, in which great values and noble ideas have crumbled (*Wikipedia*, *the Free Encyclopedia*).

King Janmejay's ancestor Shantanu had a short-lived marriage with the goddess Ganga and had a son, Devavrata (*Pitamah* Bhishm), who became the heir apparent. Many years later, Shantanu went for hunting and saw Satyawati, daughter of chief of fisherman, and asked her father for marriage. Her father refused for marriage unless Shantanu promised to make any future son of Satyavati the king upon his death. To resolve his father's dilemma, Devavrata agreed to relinquish his right to the throne. As fisherman was not sure about prince's children honouring the promise, Devavrata also took a vow of lifelong celibacy to guarantee his father's promise. Shantanu had 2 sons by Satyavati, Chitrangada and Vichitravirya. Upon Shantanu's death, Chitrangada became king. He lived a very short uneventful life and died. Then Vichitravirya ruled Hastinapur. Meanwhile, King of Kasi arranged a *Swayamvar* (a princess selecting husband from among suitors assembled) for his 3 daughters (Amba, Ambika and Ambalika), neglecting to invite the royal family of Hastinapur. In order to arrange marriage of Vichitravirya, Bhishm attended *Swayamvar*, uninvited, and abducted them. Later, Ambika and Ambalika consented to be married to Vichitravirya.

Amba, however, informed Bhishm that she wished to marry king of Shalva, whom Bhishm defeated at their *Swayamvar*. Bhishm lets her leave to marry king of Shalva, but Shalva refused to marry her, still smarting at his humiliation at the hands of Bhishm. Amba then returned to marry Bhishm but he refused due to his vow of celibacy. Amba became enraged and became Bhishm's bitter enemy. Later she was reborn to King Drupad as Shikhandini and caused Bhishm's fall, with the help of Arjun, in the battle of Kurukshetra (*Wikipedia*, *the Free Encyclopedia*).

Pandav and *Kaurav*

When Vichitravirya died young without any heirs, Satyavati asked her first son Vyas to father children with widows. Ambika shut her eyes when she saw him, and so her son Dhritrashtra was born blind. Ambalika turned pale and bloodless upon seeing him, and thus her son Pandu was born pale and unhealthy. Due to physical challenges of first two children, Satyavati asked Vyas to try once again. However, Ambika and Ambalika sent their maid instead, to Vyas's room. Vyas fathered a third son, Vidur by the maid. He was born healthy and grown up to be one of the wisest characters in Mahabharat. He served as senior minister to King Pandu and King Dhritrashtra. When princes grown up, Dhritrashtra was about to be crowned king by Bhishma when Vidur intervened and used his knowledge to assert that a blind person cannot be

king, because a blind man cannot control and protect his Subject. The throne was then given to Pandu because of Dhritrashtra's blindness. Pandu married twice, to Kunti and Madri. Dhritrashtra married Gandhari, a princess from Gandhar, who blindfolded herself so that she may feel the pain that her husband feels. Her brother Shakuni was enraged by this and vowed to take revenge on the Kuru family. One day, when Pandu was relaxing in forest, he heard the sound of a wild animal. He shot an arrow in the direction of sound. However, arrow hit the sage Kindama, who cursed him that if he engaged in a sexual act, he will die. Pandu then retired to the forest along with his 2 wives, and his brother Dhritrashtra ruled thereafter, despite his blindness. Pandu's older queen Kunti, however, had been given a boon by Sage Durvasa that she could invoke any God using a special mantra. Kunti used this boon to ask Dharma (God of justice), Vayu (God of wind), and Indra (Lord of heavens) for sons. She gave birth to 3 sons, Yudhishthir, Bheem and Arjun, through these Gods. Kunti shared her mantra with Madri, who bore twins, Nakul and Sahdev. However, Pandu and Madri indulged in sex, and Pandu died. Madri died on his funeral pyre out of remorse. Kunti raised 5 brothers, who are from then on usually referred to as *Pandav* brothers. Dhritrashtra had 100 sons through Gandhari. These were *Kaurav* brothers. Rivalry between them and *Pandav* brothers led to Kurukshetra war (*Wikipedia*, *the Free Encyclopedia*).

Lakshagraha (House of Lac)

After deaths of Madri and Pandu, *Pandav* and Kunti returned to the palace of Hastinapur. Yudhishthir was made Crown Prince by Dhritrashtra, but he wanted his own son Duryodhan to become king. Shakuni, Duryodhan and his brother Dushasan plotted to get rid of *Pandav*. Shakuni called architect Purochana to build a palace out of flammable materials like lac and ghee. He then arranged for *Pandav* and Queen Kunti to stay there, with the intention of setting it alight. However, *Pandav* were warned by Vidur, who sent them a miner to dig a tunnel. They were able to escape to safety and go into hiding. At Hastinapur, *Pandav* and Kunti were presumed dead (*Wikipedia*, *the Free Encyclopedia*).

Draupadi Marriage

While in hiding, *Pandav* heard of a *Swayamvar*, which was taking place for the hand of Draupadi. *Pandav* entered competition disguised as Brahmans. Competition was to string a mighty steel bow and shoot eye of a moving artificial fish on ceiling, while looking at its reflection in oil below. Most of the princes failed, many being unable to lift the bow. Finally, Arjun succeeded. Then *Pandav* returned home and informed their mother that Arjun had won a competition and to look at what they had brought back. Without looking, Kunti asked them to share

among them whatever Arjun had won. Draupadi then ended up being the wife of all 5 brothers (*Wikipedia*, *the Free Encyclopedia*).

Indraprasth

After wedding, *Pandav* were invited back to Hastinapur. Kuru family elders and relatives negotiated and brokered a split of the kingdom, with *Pandav* obtaining a new territory. Yudhishthir had a new capital built for this territory at Indraprasth (Delhi, India). However, neither *Pandav* nor *Kaurav* sides were happy with this arrangement. Shortly after this, Arjun eloped with and then married Krishna's sister, Subhadra. Yudhishthir carried out *Rajsuy Yajna* (*R. Yajna*; imperial sacrifice) ceremony; he was thus recognised as pre-eminent among kings. *Pandav* had a new palace built for them by Mayasur. They invited their *Kaurav* cousins to Indraprasth. Duryodhana walked round the palace, and mistook a glossy floor for water. After being told of his error, he then saw a pond, and assumed it is not water and fell in. Draupadi laughed at him and ridiculed him by saying that this is because of his blind father Dhritrashtra. He then decided to avenge his humiliation (*Wikipedia*, *the Free Encyclopedia*).

Dice Game

Shakuni arranged a dice game, playing against Yudhishthir, who lost all his wealth, then his kingdom. He then gambled his brothers, himself, and finally his wife into servitude. *Kaurav* insulted *Pandav* and even tried to disrobe Draupadi in front of the entire court, but her honour was saved by Lord Krishna, who miraculously created lengths of cloth to replace the ones being removed. Dhritrashtra, Bhishma, and other elders were aghast at this situation, but Duryodhan was adamant that there was no place for 2 crown princes in Hastinapur. Against his wishes, Dhritrashtra ordered for another dice game. *Pandav* were required to go into exile for 12 yrs, and in 13th year must remain hidden. If discovered by *Kaurav*, they will be forced into exile for another 12 yrs (*Wikipedia*, *the Free Encyclopedia*).

Kurukshetra War

Pandav spent 13 yrs in exile. They spent their final year in disguise in the court of Virat, and were discovered just after end of the year. At the end of their exile, they tried to negotiate a return to Indraprasth. However, this failed, as Duryodhan objected that they were discovered while in hiding, and that no return of their kingdom was agreed. War became inevitable. Both sides summoned vast armies and lined up at Kurukshetra for a war. The kingdoms of Panchala, Dwaraka, Kasi, Kekaya, Magadha, Matsya, Chedi, Pandyas, Telinga, and the Yadus of

Mathura and some other clans like the Parama Kambojas allied with *Pandav*. The allies of *Kaurav* included the kings of Pragjyotisha, Anga, Kekaya, Sindhudesa (including Sindhus, Sauviras and Sivis), Mahishmati, Avanti in Madhyadesa, Madra, Gandhara, Bahlika people, Kambojas and many others. Krishna took part as charioteer for Arjun. Before battle, Arjun, seeing the opposing army included many relatives and loved ones, including Bhishma and Dronacharya, had doubts about the battle and he failed to lift his Gandeeva bow. Krishna woke him up to his call of duty. Though initially sticking to chivalrous notions of warfare, both sides soon adopted dishonourable tactics. After 18-day battle, only *Pandav*, Satyaki, Kripa, Ashwatthama, Kritavarma, Yuyutsu and Lord Krishna survived (*Wikipedia*, *the Free Encyclopedia*).

End of *Pandav*

After seeing the carnage, Gandhari, who had lost all her sons, cursed Lord Krishna to be a witness to a similar annihilation of his family, for though divine and capable of stopping the war, he had not done so. Krishna accepted the curse, which bore fruit after 36 yrs. *Pandav*, who had ruled their kingdom meanwhile, decided to renounce everything. Clad in skins and rags, they retired to the Himalaya and climbed towards heaven in their bodily form. A stray dog travelled with them. One by one the

brothers and Draupadi fell on their way. Only Yudhishthir, who had tried everything to prevent carnage, and the dog, remained. The dog revealed himself to be the God Yama (also known as Dharmaraj), and then took him to the underworld, where he saw his siblings and wife. After explaining the nature of the test, Yama took Yudhishthir back to heaven and explained that it was necessary to expose him to the underworld because ruler has to visit the underworld at least once. Yama then assured him that his siblings and wife would join him in heaven after they had been exposed to the underworld for measures of time according to their vices. Arjun's grandson Parikshit ruled after them and died bitten by a snake. His furious son, Janmejay, decided to perform a snake sacrifice in order to destroy the snakes. It was at this sacrifice that the tale of his ancestors was narrated to him (*Wikipedia*, *the Free Encyclopedia*).

1.2 Who was Brahmchari Krishnaduttji?

Brahmchari Krishnaduttji (Brahmchariji), who in a former birth was Maharishi Shringi, was contemporary of Lord Ram and conducted *Putreshti Yajna* (*P. Yajna*; an oblation for the birth of son) for the birth of Lord Ram in *Treta* era. He was 184 years (yrs) old when he was brought from forests to conduct *P. Yajna*. Mi Mahanandaji, disciple of Brahmchariji, had clarified that Brahmchariji was a soul of Shringi Rishi, who was senior disciple of *Adi Brahma* (God in first appearance), and this birth and 50 yr life of Brahmchariji was due to a curse by *Adi Brahma*. In present life, when Brahmchariji used to go in a specific state, chanting of mantras and divine discourses (*DDs*) were the results [Tyagi P D, *Ram: The Truth* (*RT*) (Shringi Rishi Ved Vigyan Pratishthan, New Delhi), 2016, 22].

In present life, Brahmchariji was born in a poor, illiterate and weaver family, resident of village Khurampur-Salemabad {District Ghaziabad (UP) India}. He was born on 3rd of Ashwin (Vikram Samvat as per Hindu calendar) in 1942. His father's name was Shri Nanak Chand and that of mother's Mrs Sona Devi. It is said that, when he was 2 months old, his mother laid him in *shavasana* (laying flat with head and back underneath) mode. After some time, his neck started moving to left and right repeatedly and lips started murmuring. Looking into repeats of

this event, family members thought it of ghost effect and started treatments from *tantriks* (persons professing a style of meditation and ritual). However, this event continued to rise. At the age of 6 yrs, he suffered from chicken pox and hence he was to be laid in *shavasana* mode. In this process, *DDs* continued. Due to movement of neck on both sides, chicken pox dots got ruptured and his face and head looked full of wounds. During this period, his state of health was highly critical but because of God blessings, child survived. At the age of 7 yrs, he was employed with a village farmer, Shri Inderraj Singh Tyagi, to graze animals, arrange for animals' fodder, help in *gur* (jaggery) making etc. While grazing animals, fellow herders used to forcibly put him to lay down in *shavasana* mode, resulting in *DDs*, which was an entertainment to herders. During marriage functions, this special child was being called to perform *DDs* as an entertainment. With increasing age, utterances became clear and when Brahmchariji went into that special mode, chanting of mantras and *DDs* had clarity. This way, his life remained without any basic education (*RT*, 2016, 22-23).

During my childhood (Dr P D Tyagi), Shri Nanak Chand told me, "Once Kisna (as Shri Nanak Chandji used to call Brahmchariji) at the age of 8 yrs was looking after a mango orchard. Around 11.00 AM, I was carrying his lunch and during that period from a distance of about 200 m, I saw a snake sitting

on the chest of my son. Looking this, I cried for help and listening to my call, neighbouring farmers ran towards my son. On listening to clack sound of foot steps, snake left the place but on reaching there we found the child was murmuring. We gave him a violent jerk and sensing this he asked as what happened. We told him of snake sitting on his chest. He told that he was not aware of this but he was sitting in a group of sages where *DD* was going on. Listening this we thought that there is some God grace on him (Personal information from Dr P D Tyagi)."

Like others, Brahmchariji also knew *DDs* by him in *shavasana* mode as disease or ghost effect. His family members used to beat him and torture because of this state of affair. One day, after *DD*, his father gave him serious beating, which forced him to decide that instead of facing such torture, it is better to either get this disease cured or end life. At the age of 15 yrs, in winter at midnight around 1.00 PM, Brahmchariji fled from his family and village. In search of treatment, he went here and there for 1½ months and finally reached the house of Shri Dharamvir Tyagi of village Barnawa { District Meerut (UP) India}, who was relative to his first employer, Shri Inderraj Singh Tyagi, and hence known to him. At Barnawa, he continued to give *DDs* and this continued for months' altogether. Villagers attended these *DDs*, some with faith and some with entertainment (*RT*, 2016, 24).

Barnawa (Varnavrat) is situated at confluence of the rivers Hindan and Kaali. Near Barnawa, there is one hillock, where historical Lakshagriha of Mahabharat period was built by *Kaurav* as a conspiracy to kill *Pandav*. This hillock is still there, at which nearby villagers arranged for Brahmchariji to start living and conduct *DDs* in an orderly manner. At this place, Mi Mahanandji came in contact of Brahmchariji, as told by then residents of Barnawa. Initially when Brahmchariji gave *DDs* for 5-6 months, there was no mention of Mi Mahanandji. One day, Brahmchariji along with his 4 disciples went to visit Lakshagriha. On the night of that day, Mi Mahanandji came in *DD* and said, "*Guruji* (spiritual teacher), today you came to our ashram". Since then, Mi Mahanandji appeared in forthcoming *DDs* with his questions and Brahmchariji's answers. In forthcoming *DDs*, it was clarified that Brahmchariji had been Shringi Rishi in former birth and Mi Mahanandji was his disciple in minute body. This was also clarified that Lakshagriha of Mahabharat period was meditation soil of Mi Mahanandji, and before the very first visit of Brahmchariji, Mi Mahanandji continued to meditate at this soil (*RT*, 2016, 24-25).

After a series of *DDs*, Brahmchariji had developed a strong feeling to convert Lakshagriha hillock into an ashram. With due course of time, people attending regularly to *DDs* began to understand meaning of *DDs* and this resulted in popularizing

Brahmchariji. Neighboring villages started inviting Brahmchariji for *DDs*. During this period, Brahmchariji got inspired to conduct *yajna* and *DD*, and henceforth it became a regular practice to conduct *yajna* and *DD* (*RT*, 2016, 25).

Listening to divinity and special Vedic (of Vedas) effects in *DDs* from an illiterate rural youth (Brahmchariji), celebrity intelligentsia from Aryan group got attracted towards Brahmchariji. Shri Surendra Sharma, who was associated with Uttar Pradesh Arya Pratinidhi Sabha, after listening to special *DD* types from Brahmchariji, got so impressed that he published an article on Brahmchariji in Aryamitra, a weekly magazine. Shri Sharma clarified that *shavasana* mode of Brahmchariji was divine posture of yoga. On 28 December 1961, Arya Samaj, Vinay Nagar, Delhi invited Brahmchariji to Delhi and next day arranged his *DD*, which was attended by 250 aspirants. All getting highly inspired, *DDs* were arranged continuously for many days in Delhi. During this period, Brahmchariji spoke on various subjects including *Atma-Parmatma* (Soul-God), *Pran ki Mahatta* (importance of power of life or breath) and *Anavristi - Ativristi* (no rains - excess rains). Listeners including celebrity intelligentsia, philosophers and psychologists attended these *DDs* with scientific angle and gave serious analyses (*RT*, 2016, 25).

On 01 January 1962, *DD* was tape-recorded for the first time. *DD* had new subject every day. Slowly, number of listeners started

increasing. On7 January 1962, after a special *yajna*, about 10,000 people attended *DD*. After *DD*, it was decided unanimously that such a precious wealth of *DDs* be recorded and stored for further research. Therefore, the Vedic Anusandhan Samiti, Delhi was formed and tape-recording and publications of *DDs* started. In this process, Brahmchariji became very busy in conducting daily *yajna* and *DD* (*RT*, 2016, 25-26).

Under inspirations of Brahmchariji, Lakshagriha hillock was given a shape of ashram and there a *yajnashala* (place for *yajna*) was built. Since then, at Lakshagriha ashram, every year in between Hindu festivals *Shivratri* and *Holika*, an 8 days *Chaturveda Parayana Yajna* is being organized. Similarly, on *Rakshabandhan* festival, *Samveda Parayana Yajna* is organized. Since last many years, 3rd day of *Krishna Paksha* of *Ashwin* (Hindi month) is organized as birthday of Brahmchariji and a *Samveda Parayana Yajna* is organized. At present, Lakshagriha ashram has 5 *yajnashalas* and thousands of devotees visit there to attend to *yajna* and *DDs* given by Brahmchariji. At Lakshagriha ashram, under inspirations of Brahmchariji, Shri Mahananda Sanskrit Mahavidyalaya was built to impart free Vedic education. In 1965, in order to manage *yajna* and education at Lakshagriha ashram, a body named Gandhi Dham Samiti was set up. As per need, *dharamshalas* (places for humans), *gaushalas* (places for cows), agricultural land, tube wells etc were set up. At present, at Shri

Mahananda Sanskrit Mahavidyalaya, students are taught Vedic education up to a level of *Acharya*, a Vedic degree (*RT*, 2016, 26).

Yogic Posture and Procedure of Brahmchariji

Yogic posture and procedure of Brahmchariji was unique and need an in-depth research. *DDs* by Brahmchariji in that special yogic posture and procedure were addresses by space-based yoga-proven minute souls from among sage groups and physical body of Brahmchariji acted as an instrument to broadcast those *DDs* on Earth to we people. This procedure of *DDs* by Brahmchariji was yogic, which can be understood by persons competent in the studies of prana and yoga. Brahmchariji had not acquired any bookish or traditional knowledge in his lifetime as he never attended any school for education and hence question of attending college does not arise, and also he had no any guru on Earth to impart knowledge. Whatever he spoke in *DD* was God gifted. Before *DD*, Brahmchariji had no knowledge of subject, on which he will speak. Also, after *DD*, Brahmchariji had no knowledge of what, when and how he spoke. To start a *DD*, initially Brahmchariji use to lie down on bed in *shavasana* mode with cover of a *chadar* (sheet) on his body to avoid surrounding disturbances. Up to 4-5 minutes (min), he had knowledge of his normal state. After that, he had no knowledge of his earlier state.

According to yogic experts, in this state, his all 10 pranas (prana, *apan*, *vyan*, *udan*, *saman*, *nag*, *dhananjay*, *devdutt*, *kuru* and *krikal*) used to come in unison and become *brahmrandhromukhi* (towards God) and he goes in *samadhi* (yogic posture). In this state, Brahmchariji used to make contact in space with any planet, where yogic souls were present in a meeting to listen to his divine knowledge earned in his earlier births. This way, remaining for about 10 min in that state, Brahmchariji used to remove *chadar* from his mouth by both hands and then both hands were brought over his chest in a worship mode. At the same time, upper part of neck starts moving left and right in a fast speed, which continued till the end of *DD*, and starts chanting of mantras for about 10 min. After chanting of mantras, Brahmchariji used to bless in sweet sound saying '*Jeete raho* (live long)' and '*Dekho munivaro* (look sages)', and this was followed by about 40 min *DD* full of divine knowledge based on science. Sometimes *DD* timings were more. Chanting of mantras indicated speaking of Vedic knowledge and simultaneously indicated development of any Vedic language during Vedic era. Review of chanting of mantras indicated that in that era there have been such schools or sage (Vedic preacher) systems that led to the development of such Vedic language (*RT*, 2016, 26-27).

DD's flow, subjective presentation and philosophy status was so supreme and scientific that, among listeners, the brain of

intelligentsia started dancing in thoughts. *DD*'s were so simple, sweet and pious that ordinary listener though not able to understand the subject matter but was inclined towards *DDs*. Subject matter of *DDs* had facts of human religion and humanity based on observations and Vedic-yogic and philosophical experiences of sages. These *DDs*, customized for all humanity and comprised with Vedic knowledge and behavior, not only explained intricacies of history, science and philosophy but also made available appropriate knowledge in all fields for human beings confused with communal, fundamental, literary and historical traditions and attacks. The language of *DDs* was Hindi and sometimes Sanskrit. Some *DDs* were fully in Sanskrit (*RT*, 2016, 27-28).

DDs of Brahmchariji presented 3 other souls – *Adi Brahma* (his honourable *guru*), and his disciples, Mi Lomash and Mi Mahanand. In most of the *DDs*, question-answers of Mi Mahanand appeared frequently. *DDs* conducted after the conclusion of *yajna* contained commonly the blessings of Mi Mahanand to *yajman* (main devotee) and also divine notes on nationalism. His *DDs* were available mainly from villages and cities in Hindi speaking belts in India and he had never gone for *DD* to any foreign country (*RT*, 2016, 28).

Brahmchariji's increasing popularity and justifiable disapproval of hypocrisy and superstition on the basis of subject matter of *DDs*

led to physical attacks on him. Once he was prescribed raw mercury as medicine that resulted in great loss to his heart and lungs. Brahmchariji in his short life span of 50 yrs organized around 5000 Veda-based *yajna* and 35 *Chaturveda* (4 Vedas-*Yajurveda, Samveda, Rigveda* and *Athirveda*)-based *Yajna*. Lifelong celibacy and living a simple and pious life, Brahmchariji had a remarkable memory and love to all. Spreading ways, types and benefits of Veda-based *yajna* and presenting divine knowledge through *DDs*, this great soul left for heavenly abode on the early morning of 15 October 1992 at the age of 50 yrs, which Brahmchariji foretold in an earlier divine discourse (*DD*, 9.3.1962) that he has come on this Earth for 50 yrs (*RT*, 2016, 28).

1.3 Why and How of This Book?

Why This Book?

God is Supreme Soul, One, without body and never takes birth. In Hindu sect, both Ram and Krishna are worshipped as God. It is clarified that neither Ram nor Krishna was God, but both were superhuman. This book, 'Krishna: The Truth', is collection of Krishna and Mahabharat-related matter from the books prepared from *DDs* and *DDs* in yogic mode by Brahmchariji, who was an illiterate person but gave a unique knowledge on this Earth through his *DDs*. Name of the book refers three meanings: i) By Hindu sect, Krishna name is given to God, Who is truth; ii) Birth of Krishna is a truth; and iii) True story of Krishna. All are correct.

i) Krishna Name is given to God, Who is Truth

Regarding first meaning, according to Saint Kabir, "*Saanch barabar tapp naheen, jhoot barabar paap, jaake hirday saanch hai, taake hirday aap* (no devotion is equal to truth, no sin is equal to lie, whose heart is filled with truth, God sits in that heart). 'Krishna' is used to give strength to bear with ominous occasions and strengthen in future course of living. In Hindu sect, name 'Krishna' is used for God, Who is truth. According to Saint Kabir, truth is best devotion and hence the home of God. 'Krishna' is a route to meet God. Thus 'Krishna' termed as God is truth and

creation of God is truth. In God's creation, there are no accidents, such as no stars and planets ever collide, and therefore administration of God is ideal, where God is Supreme Soul in knowledge and every sphere of life; hence, in the administration of God, truth is everywhere.

ii) Birth of Krishna is a Truth

Regarding second meaning, some sections of the society believe that the epics *Ramayan* and *Mahabharat* are imaginary and these stories were written with a view to present victory of goodness over evil, and no characters like Ram and Krishna ever existed on this Earth. On the other hand, some other sections of the society believe that these epics present true stories, but due to differences in beliefs, these sections defaced the characters of these epics. Brahmchariji, as Mi Shringi in an earlier birth during *Treta* era, was contemporary of Lord Ram, and clarified all such aforesaid misbeliefs. He said, "I was fortunate to see the time of Ram during *Treta* period. Ram was a geoscientist. I have come to tell you a religious talk that Lord Ram is called Maryada Purushottam Ram, because he brought *maryada* (propriety of conduct) and developed culture. I was fortunate to see Ram. I speak to the God that if you wish to do welfare of this world then it can happen by the braves like Ram." Mi Mahanandji said, "About 4000 yrs ago, the followers of Jainism and Budhism

bribed the Brahmans, Shri Chetang and Shri Ramashankar, who defaced characters of the epic *Mahabharat*. During same period, Brahmans Shri Renketu and Shri Swati defaced characters of the epic *Ramayan* in the greed of money." While corrupting these epics, maximum loss went to Ram and Krishna by projecting them as incarnation of God. According to *DDs* by Brahmchariji, God never incarnates. Both these great personage were superhumans/divine souls. As a mark of respect, if we call these souls as God, there is no harm, but calling them incarnation of God is harmful and untrue. Mi Lomash said, "When we accepted Maharaja Ram and Maharaja Krishna as God, their importance ended. Today we have not to finish their importance." According to Vedas, God is *akay* (without a body, unborn). God is Almighty and does not live in any form of body. How Lord Ram can be a God when he used to pray God daily by reciting around 100 *Gaytri* (Vedic metre) mantras. Brahmchariji said, "In every *Chaturyugi* (4 era: *Satyug, Treta, Dwapar* and *Kalyug*), one great soul comes on this Earth, and after spreading God's excellence and putting world under *maryada*, leaves this world." As already stated that God is *akay*, and never takes birth, but those take birth are souls. Lord Ram and Lord Krishna were souls and took birth, and hence cannot be God, but Lord Ram in *Treta* and Lord Krishna in *Dwapar* were super souls/divine souls that possessed best characters and did adventures beyond the power of human

beings. Brahmchariji said, "Looking into the lives of Maharaja Ram and Maharaja Krishna, or following their guidance, is their real worship. Looking into their lives means make our lives similar to theirs. To respect those great souls, we have to follow their created path, and then our lives will become great." Hence, as a mark of respect to these great souls, we are expressing them as Lord Ram and Lord Krishna in general except the special occasions such as naming king, Maharaja and bare name utterances by our sages (*RT*, 2016, 29-31).

iii) True Story of Krishna

Regarding third meaning or true story of 'Krishna', existing publications on Lord Krishna have left scope for misbeliefs by some sections of the society on the originality of publications on one hand, and presentations of non-scientific, unnatural and incorrect information on the other. It is true that any information from an eye witness is considered as obtained from an authentic source and hence treated correct and true in all legal and social circles, but the same information heard from any person(s) is considered as obtained from an unauthentic source and hence incorrect and untrue; it is not always, though sometimes that information may be correct and true, but it always lacks certainty. Thus looking into entire scenario, information presented by Brahmchariji through *DDs* in audio and video

forms, provides an eye witness. Also, magazine [*Vaidic Pravachan* (in Hindi)] that comprises publication of one and more *DDs* and is being published since 1962, and books prepared from *DDs* by Brahmchariji provide documentary evidences. Therefore, combining both eye witness and documentary evidences, put together provide entire information by Brahmchariji, who lived on this Earth during 1942-1992, as information obtained from an authentic source, and hence may be treated correct and true (*RT*, 2016, 31-33).

In present book, Chapter 4.2 on 'Authenticity of Mahabharat War' clearly narrates on authenticity of Mahabharat. In this Chapter, Brahmchariji told, "I have told number of times that when characters in national literature are to be attacked, then attack takes place when selfish people grow in numbers. Selfish people corrupt such characters, so that such literature finishes after some time. Today I establish that Mahabharat period took place. I wish to express on scientists of Mahabharat period and scientists of today. About 5500 yrs ago, instruments set by Bheem and Ghatotkach in the orbit over Moon, are moving today also. When physicists of today will reach over Moon, they will find those instruments. If you do not agree with the existence of Mahabharat period but wish to seek evidence, reach in the orbit over Moon, there you will find those instruments. There you will find a book by Bheem and Ghatotkach. When I question

educated society that during Mahabharat period or 5500 yrs ago, do you have your forefather, there is no reply. What I see today that on this Earth, Bheem and Ghatotkach made some instruments. That part of land is not in India now and those literatures have also gone in flames. Therefore, we say that God's waves of light move and make a dark place lighed and convert a place of light in darkness." This Chapter also presents the places of Mahabharat, Lakshagriha, and history of Ramnagar (Tehsil Aonla, Distt Bareilly, UP, India) and a mention of small town, Parikshitgarh in Distt Meerut, UP, India.

How This Book?

Though Brahmchariji is not among us, but his *DDs*, basics of *yajna* and inspirations from his divine knowledge will continue to enlighten human beings for a pure, bright and great future. This divine knowledge by Brahmchariji is a greatest and unique asset on Earth and requires extension for cultivation of positive characters in human beings, besides clarifying existing misbeliefs on characters of the epic *Mahabharat*. In this context, by bringing together all *DDs* of Brahmchariji on Lord Krishna, this book is an attempt to extend this knowledge in English for a large number of personages worldwide. Since Brahmchariji was present as Shringi Rishi during Lord Ram era, forthcoming chapters in Parts 2-6, prepared from *DDs* presented by Brahmchariji in special

mode, will enlighten us with true picture of Lord Krishna's life. In Parts 2-6, entire matter is *DD* or the matter spoken by Brahmchariji in special mode, and the matter in inverted commas ("-") are highlights spoken by Brahmchariji for self and for others. Further in Parts 2-6, use of unspecified 'I's are meant for Brahmchariji only, and the same are presented in bold wherever they appear. This work is mostly converted from Hindi text available as *DDs* by Brahmchariji, mostly from books as referred appropriately. This is not direct translation of Hindi text into English but the matter outside and inside inverted commas as available have been compacted by deleting superfluous and repeatitive matter and somewhere matter have been combined from two or more inverted commas to concentrate it and make crisp. The titles conferred in Hindi to *rishi* (sage; *rishis* if plural) such as Brahmrishi (a sage who is well versed on God), Rajrishi (a sage who advises kings on religious issues), Devrishi (a divine sage) and Maharishi or Mi (a great saint) are given in Parts 2-6 as such and not italicized. *Praja* (The Subject) is presented as 'the' followed by 'Subject', keeping 'S' capital. This is done to differentiate *Praja* (The Subject) with subject in general use. In this book, *Mahabharat* as epic is italicized, and Mahabharat in other forms is presented normal. *Pandav* and *Kaurav* have been used both as singular and plural. Names of different *pranayam* appear in forthcoming chapters. Though *pranayam* is a vast area

but in general *pranayam* means the process of restraining breath, which is performed by inhaling from one nostril, stopping breath by closing both nostrils and finally releasing breath from other nostril. Normally, numerals are written out from one to nine and then 10 onwards are given in numbers, except in cases of time, measures etc., but in this book, all numerals are numbered. In the presentation of text, a mix of the Decimal system and a system adopted in presenting Indian scientific journals is followed. According to this, entire book is divided in 6 Parts and every Part contains chapters; this portion is classified under the Decimal system, where the names of Parts are given as 18 point matter in bold face and the names of chapters as 15 point matter in bold face. The text under chapters is classified according to scientific system as follows: main headings as 11 point matter in bold face, sub headings as 9 point matter in bold face, sub sub headings as 9 point matter in bold face and italicized and sub sub sub headings as 9 point matter and italicized.

PART 2: LORD KRISHNA

2.1 Birth and Family Life

Lord Krishna was not born in high rise buildings but in the prison of Maharaja Kans, who was high in ego, because of which he kept parents of Lord Krishna (Vasudev-Devki) in his prison. Once Naradji told Kans that 7th offspring as son of Devki will be responsible of his death. Kans decided to kill that offspring just after the birth. Since then, Kans kept parents of Lord Krishna in his prison and arranged to kill of what offspring were born to Devki. Under the fear of death, he went on to kill those tiny offsprings. When 7th offspring was expected, then the cruelty of Kans resulted in a big revolution in the society. Revolutionists said that who had put his relatives in prison, why he won't hang us? They prayed God to protect 7th offspring. God accepted the wishes of souls of people, with a result that the day when baby was to take birth, Vasudev-Devki reached Yamuna for bath. At Yamuna, Devki met Yashoda. There Yashoda said that I am pregnant and in case I am blessed with a daughter, then I shall hand over that baby to you, and you hand over your son to me. Both agreed and determined. In prison, Devki used to sanctify food offered in prison by Kans by reciting 100 *Gaytri* mantras and then eat up that food. Thus Devki became determined for giving birth to supernatural soul. When the soul of Lord Krishna came

in the womb of Devki, her eyes became reddish in the 5th month of pregnancy. She asked her husband, a scientist, the reason of redness in her eyes. Vasudev told that we are going to be blessed with such an offspring, who will set us free from prison. When Devki entered in the 6th month of pregnancy, then she started talking knowledge with her own brain. She asked her husband as what is this? Today I am chanting mantras and knowledge is getting birth in me. Vasudev told that the waves or knowledge of pious soul that has come from space and entered in your navel are going to connect with your brain. Thus when she started talking knowledge with her own brain, redness in her eyes disappeared. She again asked her husband as what is this? Vasudev told that you are going to give birth to an ascetic [*Mahabharat ke Rahasya* (*MR*) (Vaidik Anusandhan Samiti, New Delhi) 2008, 1-2; *Mahabharat Eik Divya Drishti* (*MDD*) (Vaidik Anusandhan Samiti, New Delhi) 2011, 2; *DDs*, 4.9.1969, 11.4.1979, 23.2.1980].

I feel as if Lord Krishna is born today, because today is the same day-night, when about 5500 yrs ago Lord Krishna was born on this Earth. When Lord Krishna was born, then all attendants at prison went into deep sleep. This is because when God gives birth to a pious soul, nobody can kill that soul. In case somebody makes efforts to kill such soul, nobody can do so. After the birth of son, Vasudev put that baby in a basket and, after crossing

Yamuna, reached the doors of Yashoda and handed over that baby. The same night, Yashoda gave birth to a daughter, which she handed over to Devki. When day set in, Kans asked that baby born to Devki is male or female. Attendants told that baby is female. Mahanandji said, "We heard that Maharaja Kans tried to kill that baby but she went up in clouds as electricity and foretold that I have got birth for your destruction, and this is that electricity, which attacks such things that have even a minute sprout of Kans family." Brahmchariji told, "This electricity is always there in subtle form." After sometime, Naradji again reached the doors of Kans, who told that he had killed all offsprings of Devki. Naradji told that 7th offspring of Devki had gone to Yashoda, and the same cannot be killed. Kans called his warriors and ordered them to kill that 7th offspring. But how that 7th offspring could be killed? Dignity of great personage is supernatural. Their life is supernatural, and splendour of their eyes and senses is supernatural. Nobody can finish their supernaturalness. Lord Krishna killed all warriors of Kans but he remained as such (*MDD*, 2011, 2, 4-6; *MR*, 2008, 1-2; *DDs*, 21.8.1962, 4.9.1969).

Creator is God. Mother! How great will be your ideas, so great will be the ideas of child to be born from your womb. What taste of tongue you have, God will create foetus in your womb of the same taste. In case, you are non-vegetarian, then

you shall be *tamoguni* (person with property of darkness), and the same type will be of your offspring. Mother! Your humanism is attacked, when you give up humanism and your real posture. I remember, Lord Krishna was born in the prison of Kans. On one hand, the heart of Kans had affliction to kill all newly born offspring of Devki, on the other, the hearts of Vasudev-Devki had affliction to give birth to a beautiful son, who could not be killed untimely. Vasudev-Devki gave birth to a lovely son (*MDD*, 2011, 3).

All great personages are not born in high rise buildings. Lord Krishna was born on this Earth in the prison of Kans. The life of Lord Krishna was highly prominent, and also highly great, pious and full of knowledge and science. His life always remained involved in uplifting of Vedic culture. He used to remain involved in confidential issues. Lord Krishna once was learning on *Somtitee*, also known as *Lakshman Rekha*, which he continued for 10 days even without food. During childhood of Lord Krishna, all curd and ghee from the kingdom of Kans was sent to the palace of Kans. Lord Krishna told that ghee should remain and used in respective homes. Such tax should not go to king. In childhood, brain of Lord Krishna was so sharp that he used to act swiftly. He was strong, smart and ascetic. During childhood, he killed manifold warriors of Kans. At that time, a king was worshipped like Maharaja Indra. Lord Krishna told the

Subject, "Don't worship Indra, worship God." The Subject accepted this and then Lord Krishna killed Kans. After this, Lord Krishna handed over the kingdom of Kans to his father, Maharaja Ugrsen. Then he handed over the kingdom of Dwarika to his parents, Vasudev-Devki. He then went to the ashram of his guru, Panpetu Rishi. During his life time, there was not even a single moment, when he embraced with any sinful act. The life of Lord Krishna taught that if a nation is in the grip of manifold sins, then such nation should not remain, and such king that destroys rights and assassinates character of others should be killed. At such situation, it is duty of the Subject and intelligentsia to finish such king. In a nation, nationalism and humanism should go high. How much great thoughts will be there, so much pious will be surroundings. With pious environment, nature and atomic theory will be beautiful, and then nature will not do any harm to humans. Therefore, great souls, whose actions and beauty of living guide us, are needed. Lord Krishna once told Arjun, "I understand nature, but I have to do such actions that make this world great (*MDD*, 2011, 2, 6-7, 82; *MR*, 2008, 2-3, 7; *DDs*, 28.7.1963, 3 & 4.9.1969)."

Family Life

In family life, Lord Krishna had only Rukmini as wife and gave birth to a son, Pradyumn. During family life, he used to do

pranayam. Lord Krishna, a great ascetic from several births, did research for 12 yrs. None after *Dwapar* did such contemplation of one's life; his body used to shine such as rays from Sun. After the birth of Pradyumn, Lord Krishna told Rukmini that now onward he is going to enter celibacy. A thinker on *Brahm* (God) is named *brahmchari* (also, who observes celibacy). Rukmini once asked Lord Krishna, "I wish to know the greatness of celibacy. What is celibacy? Can I observe celibacy?" Lord Krishna replied, "All in world can enter in celibacy. Those, who do not do their duty, cannot be termed in celibacy. *Brahmchari* are of 2 types: i) One group is named *Aditya* (Sun), who do not enter into sexual pleasure, protect celibacy, obey Vedas, will to know more on knowledge-science of God and remain great devotee; and ii) Another group enter family life and, after giving birth to 1-2 children, determine to observe celibacy and concentrate on knowledge-science of God." Lord Krishna said Rukmini, "If food is not pious, behavior cannot be pious, resulting inhuman behaviour." I remember Rukmini used to abide by what Lord Krishna had said. Radha, wife Rukmini of Lord Krishna, did not consume stink matter in her life, but today I see those persons in *keertan* (singing religious songs on Radha-Krishna) consume meat. Such persons gave up the way Radha followed but wished to reach salvation by singing in *keertan*. A person will attain salvation only when such person reaches high in *mana-karma-*

vachan (mind-action-speech). Lord Krishna was vegetarian. Today, those like Lord Krishna have polluted their food-behaviour. Lord Krishna, who used to eat up fruits and cow milk and its products, today his followers are consuming beef. What a big difference in today's society (*MDD*, 2011, 28-30; *MR*, 2008, 3-4; *DDs*, 22.8.1962, 21 & 26.7.1963, 2.4.1964, 31.7. 1968, 1.8.1968, 16.3. 1986).

Cow Protector

Lord Krishna said, "The society that protects cows becomes great." I remember Lord Krishna used to call cows by using a sound and cows happily become ready to milk. When an animal becomes ready happily to milk, such milk makes master intelligent. When an animal is not ready to milk happily, Lord Krishna told that such milk is equal to blood. Such milk never develops brain of a person, because brain of a person is directly related with happiness of an animal. Lord Krishna was so shrewd in protecting animals that while moving in the way, his Veda study remained on. Protecting cows was his first duty. In a nation, milking animals make intelligent brains of humans. Cows of Lord Krishna used to come on listening to a sound and then give milk happily, resulting heart of Lord Krishna in *Ahinsa Parmo Dharma* (non-violence, a supreme religion; APD). Violence starts from the voice of a person. Maharani Rukmini

once asked Lord Krishna, “What is called cow?” Lord Krishna replied, “Cow name is given to senses, a milking animal is named cow, Sun rays also named cow, Moon light is named cow and also Earth is named cow (*MDD*, 2011, 32-34; *MR*, 2008, 10-11; *DDs*, 19.10.1964, 3.9.1969, 8.11.1969).”

Education

I remember the society, where great persons that protect living beings are born. I remember the life of Lord Krishna, wherein always fire got flared up. Education system of Lord Krishna had remained in a special mode. Nature's adornment makes a *brahmchari* perfect in celibacy. Life of Lord Krishna was shaped by Guru Sandeepan Rishi in fierce forests under nature's adornment. On the other hand, when a person does not get nature's adornment and grows under man-made adornment, a perfect person is not made. I remember that period, when Lord Krishna studied in the Ashram of his guru. Once Lord Krishna met his guru and wanted to know on a Veda mantra. Mi Sandeepan replied, "Veda mantra says that until deformed mind of a person settle in peace, such person cannot become *brahmvarchosi* (one who understands Vedas thoroughly). You have to become *brahmvarchosi*, and then understand *mudrika* (Yoga postures)". Lord Krishna wanted to understand the co-ordination of soil particles and air in practice. Rishi asked Lord Krishna, "Do you wish to go in the field of devotion or of science?" Lord Krishna replied to go in both the fields. Rishi told, "In case you wish to go in the field of science, then learn *mudrika*. What is *mudrika*? You have to study both in inner and

outer world in a solitude place by making a silent posture. For silent posture, you have to set up co-ordination between inner and outer world. One, who studies Veda mantras, should be yogi by heart, and yogi should co-ordinate mind with prana, and fire and soil particles. Thus by co-ordinating the mind and soil particles, yogi becomes expert in both sciences (physical and spiritual). Every person has 5 *agushthan* (1 thumb and 4 fingers) in a hand. All 5 have relationship with 5 elements; thumb with Earth, 2nd finger with fire, 3rd finger with sky, 4th finger with water and 5th finger with air. A person, who wishes to win over self, should study 5 *agushthan* in practice. For a study to be operative, a devotee, in a solitude place by making a silent posture, wishes to bring life from darkness to light. I remember, both used to discuss and make *mudrika* in the last part of night. By making *mudrika* of self, they used to set *mana* (mind) on *mudrika*, and thus it got co-ordinated with heart. Human heart is considered as the wealth of knowledge-science world over. This is because using heart, a person understands love, *panchikarna* (transforming 5 subtle elements into gross matter), flying in space, and by understanding the light of heart and becoming introvert learns to Veda, and then enters external world. I remember the life of Lord Krishna. It may be dark or light, he always used to keep his life in light; becoming *brahmvarchosi*, he used to live in the light of celibacy. Lord Krishna in the Ashram

of Mi Sandeepan studied in the sphere of mind. He made *mudrika* of fire and Earth. After making *mudrika*, that 20 yrs old celibacy used to become introvert, come in external world, understand infant science, and by co-ordinating external and internal world used to study Veda in the feet of *acharya* (religious instructor). Mi Sandeepan once asked Lord Krishna to study and understand for 12 days a Veda mantra. Lord Krishna became introvert in a solitude place for 12 days. During this period, Mi Sandeepan gave Lord Krishna every morning a *panchang* (a mixture of 5 different parts of a plant) of some drugs. Research on that Veda mantra for 12 days resulted in Lord Krishna understanding language and other actions of snake, deer and other wild animals (*MDD*, 2011, 7-12, 28; *DDs*, 11.5.1967, 3.9.1969).

Motion of Universe

Lord Krishna, sitting in the feet of sages, used to raise different questions with sages and understood on *mudrika*. Some sages told fire element as prime. Other sages told space element as prime. Some sages' co-ordinated air and water, and then co-ordinating soil particles with this system resulted in the birth of different vowels. Co-ordination results in the currents of words. Lord Krishna once asked sages whether the motion of universe is based on vowels or consonants. Mi Sandeepan told that in this

universe there are 5 types of motions [*prasaran* (broadcast), *gati* (movement), *dhruva* (downward), *urdhva* (upward) and *aakunchan* (extraction)]. Since the beginning of universe till date, science is viewed through these 5 motions in nature. Lord Krishna again asked as how these 5 motions are co-ordinated with the soul? Mi Sandeepan told Lord Krishna, "Universe has relationship with human body, because human body is chariot of soul, and the soul is co-ordinated with this chariot. Human eyes possess the power of *prasaran*, *gati* and *aakunchan*. Using *gati*, eyes take pictures from world. What object is seen by eyes, *mana* type consonant takes out and hold the splendour of that object (*MDD*, 2011, 12-14)."

Relationship of Soul with Motions

Lord Krishna asked, "How 5 types of motions are related with the soul? I wish to know this relationship." Mi Sandeepan replied, "When nature collates with consciousness, the *Panchmahabhoot* (Earth, space, air, water and fire) comes always in motion. In case, consciousness is not as source of *Panchmahabhoot*, then an atom cannot move. Therefore, what motion is there in atoms and in 5 types of motions, the giver in external world is God and in the inside of human body is soul. Therefore, soul has relationship with 5 types of motions. Sages in Vedas told that one, who knows the soul, can understand

reactions of this universe and becomes scientist. Therefore, understanding the soul is very essential." The life of Lord Krishna was great and pious. In presence of Mi Sandeepan, he used to conduct research on all senses. He used to study and understand on prana (*MDD*, 2011, 13-15).

Guru Order to Krishna-Sudama, 'Self Study'

In the Ashram of Mi Sandeepan, Lord Krishna had a friend, Sudama, who was his fellow student. Sudama was philosopher and a metaphysician. Both used to discuss, but Lord Krishna had a speciality that what decision he got, he used to memorize that, and by undertaking, he used to send the same to external world, and from there to internal world, and finally make that in *mudrika* form. Mi Sandeepan once said to Lord Krishna and Sudama, 'Study' thrice. Then Sudama asked Lord Krishna, "*Guruji* said 3 times to study. Why so?" Lord Krishna replied, "You don't understand inner voice of Guruji. *Mudrika* is made by inner voice. Guruji told to study. It means study Veda mantras and knowledge. When *guruji* told second time to study, it means extend Veda voice and learn its yoga. When *guruji* told third time to study, it means study self. What is self study? Self study means that what science currents generate from every sense of human body, those currents generated from inner world reach external world. By self studying these thoughts, we understand

our soul and then meet the God. How self study is done? Studying at solitude place has different grandeur. While studying, a person reaches to such a limit, where study tradition ends up." Lord Krishna again said, "Sudama! We have to go such a distance, wherefrom we can win over this world. To win self is the win over this world. This world is not won, but when we come in study, become great and silent, and set self in the light of studying Veda, then win over self is termed as win over this world." Lord Krishna again said, "Sudama! *Guruji* said 3 times to study means the world is incorporated in 3 sentences. OM in Hindi has 3 words, wherein the world is incorporated. Creation of Universe also is of 3 types. Vedas are of 3 types, wherein there are 3 subjects. Whatever knowledge-science is on Earth, the same is incorporated in 3 education (knowledge, action and worship), which are present in the Vedas. Nature has 5 virtues, but they contain only 3 types of atoms (soil, water and fire), which result in movement of atoms in space and atmosphere. Atoms stay in space. This is called splendorous world. What a priceless world of God! On this world, our sages research or set them in *mudrika*." Lord Krishna and Sudama to set them in *mudrika* used to discuss on life, soul and thoughts of sages. I remember they in *mudrika*, along with atoms of fire and soil, used to go in the womb of Earth and studied as how fire is moving inside Earth? They in *mudrika* along with Moon used to go in frigid splendour and

change their temperament under the light of Moon. Similarly, they were known to a number of *mudrika* of solar energy (*MDD*, 2011, 10-11, 15-16, 20-21, 25, *DD*, 16 & 17.3.1983).

Angad's Leg Set to avoid Ram-Ravan War

Krishna-Sudama discussion goes on. Lord Krishna told that once *guruji* described of *Treta* era, when there arose a situation of Ram-Ravan War. Then, Lord Ram sent Angad as his envoy to tell Ravan that your thinking for war is not beautiful. Reaching Lanka, Angad said to Ravan, "Your life had been great, and your nation also was pious; but you kidnapped Mother Seeta, this is a national offence. In which rule, my daughters are assassinated, such period is not beautiful. This is not good in your rule. Mi Kakbhusund, Mi Lomash etc. did *Ashvamedh Yajna* in your nation. Your *yajna* and national policy do not permit such assassination. You free Mother Seeta; your (Ram-Ravan) relationship will remain." Ravan didn't agree and said angrily that this is extremely bad action. Angad said, "Why are you angry? I have come for justice. One who does not accept the talks of justice, such king meets with corrupt practices." At this, Ravan became angry. Then Angad made such a posture that he brought his all prana in one leg. He said, "If someone here will remove my leg, then I shall give up Mother Seeta and take Lord Ram back to Ayodhya." I remember that it was such a posture, which

Krishna-Sudama was discussing in guru ashram. What was that posture? It was bringing prana, *apan*, *vyan*, *udan* and *saman* in one leg. None could remove Angad's set leg. When Ravan got up to remove set leg of Angad, then Angad brought back prana to its original place and removed his set leg. Angad said to Ravan, "You are such a king, in whose nation neither the Sun rises nor sets, but your recklessness will ruin this nation. You take Mother Seeta, and after touching the feet of Ram-Seeta, tell that I had been doing such an astonishing sin." Then Ravan became answerless (*MDD*, 2011, 16-18).

Research Areas

Physical/Natural Sciences

Mi Panpetu made Lord Krishna a scientist. After examining Mahabharat period, I observed that what a great science Lord Krishna had? He was known as what is there inside Earth? What atoms in space tell? A person, who comes close to science and understands waves in atmosphere, is named scientist in the world. After studying Vedas, he discovered a number of instruments. He was known to *Mondhuk Line* and made a *Somdhuk* instrument. In Mahabharat, when it was decided to kill Maharaja Jaidrath, Arjun determined that on a fixed day, either he shall kill Jaidrath before Sun set or he shall self-immolate. On the fixed day, Guru Dronacharya, Duryodhan etc. hide Jaidrath in

their camp. Lord Krishna thought if Sun sets and Jaidrath not found, my friend Arjun will self-immolate. He left *Mondhuk* in space, with the result that Sun looked as set and there was darkness. Looking this, Jaidrath etc. came near Arjun to view Arjun's self-immolate. Then, Lord Krishna left *Somdhuk* in space, resulting effect of *Mondhuk* neutralizing and Sun appeared. Lord Krishna said, "Arjun! Where are you? Sun has appeared. Why don't you kill Jaidrath, who is standing in front of you? In case, his head fell on ground, your head also will fell. Therefore, his head should not fell on ground." Then, Arjun directed Jaidrath's head, fixed in quivers, to fell in the lap of Apreti, father of Jaidrath, who was at that time in devotion near the Ganga River. This resulted in head of Apreti also fell down. Effect of instrument was that both father-son got dead (*MDD*, 2011, 35-37; *MR*, 2008, 11-12; *DDs*, 5.3.1969, 3.9.1969, 1.8.1970).

Sudarshan Chakra: Instrument based on Sun Rays

In Mahabharat, Lord Krishna was to be elected after a *yajna* at Indraprasth, where Maharaja Shishupal hurled 100 abuses on Lord Krishna. There Lord Krishna forgave Shishupal up to 100 abuses, but on 101th abuse, he used *Sudarshan Chakra* and removed head of Shishupal from rest of the body. What was *Sudarshan Chakra* and how Lord Krishna knew it? Maharaja Indra published a book, which contained research on different rays of

Sun. The rays of Sun possess a determination power that remains under the control of God. Among different rays of Sun, there is one ray that makes gold, others make different metals and also there are rays making gems. Among different rays of Sun, there is one '*Sanklan Brat*' ray that possesses a special brightness. By bringing '*Sanklan Brat*' ray in an instrument results in making *Sudarshan Chakra*. Lord Krishna made *Sudarshan Chakra*, which acted on determination. The determination power also possesses atoms. *Sudarshan Chakra* contains different rays, which possess such violent determination power, that it can kill any targeted person. Such instruments are not available today (*MDD*, 2011, 44-45; *DDs*, 1.11.1969, 6.3.1982).

Night making Instrument

Maharaja Shiv and Hanuman in Himalayas did research on an instrument that could cover the rising Sun, resulting in night. During Ram-Ravan war, Lord Ram left that instrument in space, resulting in darkness. Ravan left counter instrument, resulting in rain. Lord Krishna and Sudama, while studying in the ashram of Mi Sandeepan, also studied that instrument. During study, Lord Krishna asked Mi Sandeepan, "How this instrument is made?" Mi Sandeepan replied, "You wish to enter physical science or spiritual science?" Lord Krishna told that he wants to enter that science, which is present in the Vedas. This is because Veda is

name for light and human nature is to understand this light. Lord Krishna studied in Vedas that as the Earth moves around the Sun, what part of Earth faces Sun get lighted and results in the day. This is also true that a person experiences night during day, when that person under major physical loss experiences darkness in front of eyes. Taking this idea of darkness in front of eyes, Lord Krishna studied Vedas and determined to understand this in depth. I remember, he in fierce forests went into research in the ashram of Mi Sandeepan and started making instruments. He made an instrument, *Andesh*, which was used during Mahabharat period. I remember, to kill Jaidrath, this instrument was used to cover Sun. Lord Krishna studied at the ashram of Mi Sandeepan for 48 yrs, and became expert in science. He was intelligent with vast knowledge in science. He was polite by nature and great in character (*MDD*, 2011, 22-25; *DD*, 17.3. 1983).

Other Studies

Lord Krishna studied a *Saundhik Line*, which is described in Vedas. He studied atoms that reach space from *yajnashala*, and learnt *Saundhik Line*. He used this line to encircle area earmarked for Mahabharat War. Science of this line was to kill warriors inside this line in a semi sphere above Earth of 4-5 *yojans* [20-25 miles; 1 *yojan* = 5 miles or 8 kilometres (kms)] but no effect outside the line. Lord Krishna duly set *Saundhik Line*.

Lord Krishna used to do research in science. He had students in his ashram. Maharani Rukmini also did research there. Once he was studying on an instrument as how to convert day into night? After Sun set, how darkness comes and from where it comes? He made *Triketuk Visharad Krit* instrument, which he tried to study soil atoms. Soil particles that can engulf Sun rays and result in darkness were collected and put inside that instrument. On testing, instrument converted day into night and there was darkness all round. In this study, Rukmini was his assistance. They also made another instrument, which on blowing in space engulfs darkness and Sun rays reappears. Both made these 2 instruments in solitude and in fiery forests. Ghatotkach, son of Bheem, and Karan were also known to these instruments. Lord Krishna along with Arjun once at seashore was discussing on scientific facts. He made an instrument (*Suryaketu*), which if left in space engulfs Sun rays. It is said that, with the creation of nature, Sun is representative of *Dyu Lok* (heaven), because light in Sun comes from *Dyu Lok*. With the light from *Dyu Lok*, the Sun takes away darkness of night and provides light to Moon during night. *Suryaketu* during day engulfs Sun rays and gives light during night. Lord Krishna told Arjun, “I have made such an instrument that engulfs Sun rays. My instrument, when left in space, can kill living beings of 25 nations.” Lord Krishna studied minute atomic particles and made *Saukik* instrument, which he

used to travel Mars planet. *Saptrenu* particles, very minute and powerful, make a person succeed to travel Mars planet. Besides physical sciences, using spiritual science and making soul as instrument, Lord Krishna could visit different planets in the universe of God. His life was so pious that in his lifetime, he never committed even a single sin. Such a great person Lord Krishna was. I pray God that Lord Krishna type soul should come on Earth so that societies get welfare, nations' progress and humans come on the path of knowledge-science (*MDD*, 2011, 37-40; *MR*, 2008, 12-13; *DD*, 3.9.1969).

Spiritual Science

Ambrosia is of 2 types; natural and spiritual. Natural ambrosia is rain. Spiritual ambrosia is the ambrosia resulting by collation with prana. While studying with Mi Sandeepan, Lord Krishna used to say that he wishes to drink spiritual ambrosia. Mi Samarpan taught and made him available spiritual ambrosia (*MDD*, 2011, 30; *DD*, 31.7.1985).

Knowledge of Virat Roop (*Divine Cosmic Form*)

What is *Virat Roop*? A person, who can present true explanation of universe, who can show universe as ball and vice versa, knows *Virat Roop*. Also, to enlighten a soul with the light of other soul is named *Virat Roop*. This is because sages say that what motion is there in universe, the same is in human body.

Universe is kept stable by God. Human body, which is a mini universe, is kept stable by soul. To view them is named *Virat Roop*. Lord Krishna at the age of 20 yrs and 22 days asked Mi Sandeepan, "I wish to know and look *Virat Roop* of God. I wish to know as how a devotee coordinates *apan* with prana?" Mi Sandeepan told as how to visit the splendour of yoga? He set prana on *mana*. Then prana got coordinated with *mana*. Here prana and *apan* meet after getting coordinated with navel centre. The same effect takes place in *mooladhar* (one of the 6 ganglions in the body) also. Union of prana with *apan* results in creation of science. Further, in this system, union of *udan* brings in mind sphere, which manifests influences of millions of previous births. Knowledge of prana, *apan* and *udan* make yogi a yoga-proven person. Lord Krishna asked Mi Sandeepan, "I wish to set in spirituality." For this, Mi Sandeepan told to put control on every sense. Lord Krishna put control on all senses and then looked the universe. Mi Sandeepan told Lord Krishna that universe is set in the string of prana. Also, senses are set in the string of prana. When prana leaves body, senses stop working (*MDD*, 2011, 26-28, 115; *MR*, 2008, 74; *DDs*, 17.5.1975, 7.11.1977, 19.3.1983, 9.5.1983).

The life of Lord Krishna had been ripe in great secrets and specialities. He said that we should try to understand spiritual science, the knowledge of which enables one to cross over this universe. Lord Krishna used to study Vedas. His wife used to tell, "Lord! You do not take even food, and so much involved in this secret subject that you have no knowledge of outer world." Lord Krishna said, "Devi! What can I do? This Veda knowledge is such a secret subject that keeps my heart pleased, and I do not desire to give up this Vedic custom or let this secret subject away from my heart." Lord Krishna and his wife used to stay in solitude, discuss on Vedas, and their hearts used to remain pleased that today our life is ripening under the shadow of Vedic thoughts (*MDD*, 2011, 45-46; *MR*, 2008, 13-14; *DD*, 3.9.1969).

No 16000 Gopikayen (Milkmaids, Queens) but 16000 Veda Hymns

Once Lord Krishna was playing with *gopikayen*, and continued to play for many days. Maharani Rukmini said, "Lord! This is what are you doing? You keep on playing among *gopikayen*? Have you not to look after the nation?" Lord Krishna said, "Devi! This world is going on and will continue to go on, but you let me play with *gopikayen*, I feel pleasure. When I play with them, my soul receives power." Once Mi Mahanandaji asked Brahmchariji as it is said that Lord Krishna had 16000 *gopikayen*. Brahmchariji replied, "My Dear! This world could not

understand Lord Krishna. I was fortunate to see the life of Lord Krishna. I say with pride that Lord Krishna had 16000 Veda hymns in memory and he always remained in love in those hymns. Rukmini used to tell, 'Lord! You always remain involved among these Veda type *gopikayen*.' Then Lord Krishna used to say, 'Devi! God has given me birth to understand this Veda type invaluable light. Today I have to understand this light and such light helps cross over the universe'". Lord Krishna once asked Mi Sandeepan as how to set in science *mudrika*, because when Veda mantras slip from my memory then what should I do? Mi Sandeepan replied, "When Veda mantras slip from your memory, then you enter all your senses into heart light and thus you shall enter in inner heart light. Then God's heart, which is full of knowledge, will coordinate with your heart, and then Veda light will travel from God through your heart and come out as your voice. In case you wish to study every hymn of Veda, you do this way." I remember that Lord Krishna memorized 16000 Veda hymns. On one hand, he used to study on spiritual science, on the other his physical science was very vast (*MDD*, 2011, 21-22, 45-46; *MR*, 2008, 14; *DDs*, 19.4.1964, 11.5.1967, 3.9.1969)."

Today it is said that Lord Krishna had 16008 *gopikayen* (queens), out of which 8 (Satybhama, Rukmini etc.) were main queens (*patrani*). He used to have fun with 16000 *gopikayen*. Brahmchariji said, "Lord Krishna was known to 8 *chakra* (cycles)

and 16000 Veda hymns. He always used to play or have fun with them. Human body has 8 *chakra* and 9 doors. Lord Krishna was known to all of them. I remember that Lord Krishna, after victory over Maharaja Kans, stayed at seashore and remained in devotion for 12 yrs. To tell that such a devotee had fun with *gopikayen* is ignorance. Without knowing, a meaning should not be represented with contrary meaning. Such doing results in damaging grandeur of great persons. This is like burning a living person. Lord Krishna had 16008 Veda hymns in memory and he always remained contemplating in those hymns. At that time, he used to forget of food and world. So, when we think over these Veda type *gopikayen*, our life gets renewed. A new stream enters our heart, thus heart becomes pious and we come to understand easily *Panch Karma* (5 types of actions) [*dhruva* (downward), *urdhva* (upward), *vyapakta* (extension), *aakunchan* (extraction) and *kriya* (action)]. We have to think and move as per these 5 types of actions. Today we look our life in despair because we lack sturdiness and courage, and behave like an impotent person. Today we have to become thoughtful. We should not go in *aakunchan* that destroys our life. I remember the life of Lord Krishna, which was in extension. He used to live with cows. How generous he was as birds and animals loved him. Therefore, if you wish that the world love you, then you love your soul, and the world will own you. In case you hate your soul and live in

the field of respect-disrespect, then time will come that whatever external significant work you have in credit that all will go waste. When we look into the life of Lord Krishna, it was full of extension. Today we enter such human sphere, which provides extension, and gives vigour and vitality (*MDD*, 2011, 47-48; *DDs*, 11.5.1967, 9.11.1977)."

Knowledge on Shodash Kalayen (16 Arts/knowledge)

Lord Krishna had full knowledge on *Shodash Kalayen* [16 Arts/knowledge: I 4 {*Prachi Dig* (East Direction), *Dakshin Dig* (South Direction), *Pratichi Dig* (West Direction) & *Udichi Dig* (North Direction)}; II 4 {*Prathvi Kala* (Earth Art), *Antriksha Kala* (Space Art), *Samudra Kala* (Sea Art) & *Vaayu Kala* (Air Art)}; III 4 {*Chandra Kala* (Moon Art), *Surya Kala* (Sun Art), *Vidyut Kala* (Electricity Art) & *Agni Kala* (Fire Art)} and IV 4 {*Mana Kala* (*Mana* Art), *Chakshu Kala* (Eyes Art), *Shroat Kala* (Ears Art) and *Ghran Kala* (Nose Art)}]. Therefore, he had strong say in yoga and administration. One, who has full knowledge on *Shodash Kalayen*, is a great person, a saint. Lord Krishna used to leave his bed in the morning during night with stars shining, and then get into meditation. He used to meditate on I 4 for learning more on these 4 directions. On II 4 to III 4, he used to meditate and learn as how much food and minerals are there in the Earth, what is speed of air and what it works at which time, how many types of

living beings are there in sea and how they grow, and so on? He had put his thoughts in manuscript form. After meditating 12 Arts (I 4 to III 4), he used to think as how to restrain on these 12 Arts? I remember he said that until we do not understand IV 4, till then we cannot put restrain on 12 Arts. After learning IV 4, one can become *Brahmvetta* (one who understands Vedas fully) and scientist, and thus can touch heights both in physical and spiritual sciences. Lord Krishna was well known to administration, science and the secrets of philosophy. I remember, in devotion, he used to bring himself in *Panchmahabhoot*. By coordinating fire and Earth elements, what Earth elements are present in human body and called as *Chitta ka Mandal* (mind sphere), are activated by fire, resulting in making *mana* stable. Once Lord Krishna went for devotion near seashore, and tried to bring in *Panchmahabhoot* that is called *mudrika* also. One, who understands all 16 Arts, is called a great Yogi in this world. This is such as somebody wishes to manufacture instruments required for visits to Moon, Mars and Jupiter, and then such person is named knowledgeable in 16 Arts. In another *DD*, Brahmchariji told that Lord Krishna was known to 16 Arts (5 prana, 5 *Karmendriyan*, 5 *Gyanendriyan* and 1 *mana*) (*MDD*, 2011, 55-57, 70-71; *MR*, 2008, 4-6; *DDs*, 9.3.1962, 4.9.1969, 14.3.1983).

I 4 (Direction - related 4 *Kalayen*) – I remember a story on *Shodash Kalayen*. There was a devotee Brahman lady, Jabala, who had a son, Satyakam. At the age of 12 yrs, Satyakam sought permission of his mother and went to Mi Gautam for education and also learn on God. Mi Gautam mistook him Brahman. Next moment he thought that he had called Satyakam a Brahman, but whether his actions are that of Brahman or not, it should be found out. Next morning, Satyakam asked Mi Gautam, "Lord! Give me some duty." Mi Gautam told, "You take away 400 cows from my ashram. Then enter my ashram only when they become 1000." Satyakam agreed and went to fierce forests along with 400 cows. When cow progeny became 1000, then one bull from among those cows asked to return to ashram of Mi Gautam. At this, Satyakam became happy and agreed to leave to ashram. While leaving to ashram, bull said to Satyakam, "I make you learn 4 Arts in I 4 {*Prachi Dig* (East Direction), *Dakshin Dig* (South Direction), *Pratichi Dig* (West Direction) & *Udichi Dig* (North Direction)} on directions. In I 4, *Prachi Dig* is East Direction, wherefrom rises the Sun, a source of light that spreads pleasure, which shapes our life great. *Dakshin Dig* (South Direction) also has that God, and present there are world beauties. Human life is like South Direction such as it has darkness and receives also light from East Direction. *Pratichi Dig* (West Direction) gives us food, and Earth gets strength enabling

good for crops. With the onset of West Direction and East Direction, rains result giving rise to vegetable matter. Thus human life is highly backed by West Direction. Next, *Udichi Dig* (North Direction) includes *Uttrayan* (summer solstice, it lasts from December 23 to June 20 when Sun is on the north of Equator). In *Uttrayan* Direction, being South Direction prominent, Saturn effect is there. Saturn is named for knowledge. Light of knowledge is termed, '*Shanishcharay nama*' that results in great knowledge. Great people, who are born in *Uttrayan*, also die in *Uttrayan*. In Mahabharat period, Maharaja Bheeshm, though came on death bed in *Dakshinayan* (winter solstice, it lasts from June 21 to December 22 when Sun is on the south of Equator) but he determined to leave his body only in *Uttrayan*, and did so. *Uttrayan* is named light and *Dakshinayan* darkness (*MDD*, 2011, 59-61; *DD*, 4.4.1964)."

II 4 (*Mahabhoot* - related 4 *Kalayen*) – Early morning set in and when Satyakam thought to leave that place, bull again said, "I gave you knowledge of I 4, now *Vaayu Devta* (Air God) will tell you on II 4 {*Prathvi Kala* (Earth Art), *Antriksha Kala* (Space Art), *Samudra Kala* (Sea Art) & *Vaayu Kala* (Air Art)}." Satyakam saluted *Vaayu Devta*. Then *Vaayu Devta* said, "Satyakam! I shall let you know on II 4 on elements. First of all is Earth Art. Life long, we try to learn on food and minerals on Earth. Satyakam learnt that Earth produces vegetable matter, food and minerals

for living beings. Next II 4 is *Antriksha Kala*, which stores all what we speak. In space, spoken words of humans remain alive and never die in any period. Had there not been space, a person could not have spelled even a single word. After death, body disintegrates and atoms from body settle in space. A person consumes a number of foods and, after disintegration, all atoms settle in space. A word is formed in space. In our body, near navel centre, there is one *Sushugna* instrument that receives words from space. That word from navel centre along with prana moves and reaches to tongue and then uttered. Therefore, lot of research is needed on space. Next is *Samudra Kala*. What poison Earth generates, sea engulfs that and gives ambrosia in return. In *yajnashala*, both pure and impure atoms generate; there impure atoms are absorbed by water form girdle and pure atoms reach to deities. Today we view sea as girdle. A number of living beings live in sea as sea absorbs impurity. Also, our anger and sexual desire reach sea, and their poison is absorbed by sea. Next II 4 is *Vaayu Kala*. Air has no its own property but whatever is mixed in air, it shows property of mixed item; it becomes cool with water, but it becomes violent with fire. After death, the soul along with *sanskar* (influences of previous birth) reaches in air (atmosphere). The same air via prana gives motion to the world (*MDD*, 2011, 61-64; *DD*, 4.4.1964)."

III 4 (Fire - related 4 *Kalayen*) – Early morning set in and when Satyakam thought to leave that place, *Vaayu Devta* said, "*Agni Devta* (Fire God) will tell you on III 4{*Chandra Kala* (Moon Art), *Surya Kala* (Sun Art), *Vidyut Kala* (Electricity Art) & *Agni Kala* (Fire Art)}." After finishing morning activities, as *yajna* started, *Agni Devta* appeared and said, "I have come to make you learn 4 Arts in III 4. These 4 Arts make a person great and sets that person free from world." *Chandra Kala* contains Moon light that provides ambrosia to farmer's soil and embryo in mother's womb. It also gives shape to gems. *Surya Kala* sends hundreds of rays that give light to human eyes and shape metals. *Vidyut Kala* is spread in space, water, fire and also on Earth. Different instruments are set up to gather electricity. In case there is no electricity, a person cannot express words and talk to others. Therefore get knowledge of electricity so that a person, living in wealth and light, can cross over this world. Next is *Agni Kala* that involves different named fires. If there is no fire then there will be no heat and hence no production of food etc. Therefore get knowledge of fire and cross over this world (*MDD*, 2011, 64-66; *DD*, 4.4.1964)."

IV 4 (Body - related 4 *Kalayen*) – Early morning set in and when Satyakam thought to leave that place, *Agni Devta* said, "*Surya Devta* (Sun God) will tell you on IV 4{*Mana Kala* (*Mana* Art), *Chakshu Kala* (Eyes Art), *Ghran Kala* (Nose Art) and *Shroat*

Kala (Ears Art)}." After finishing morning activities, as *yajna* started, *Surya Devta* appeared and said, "I have come to make you learn 4 Arts in IV 4." First is *Mana Kala*, wherein *mana* takes a person towards division. It is because of *mana* that a person disrespects, becomes shameful, gets bad name and thus destroys humaneness. Hence, remembering God, we want to make humans thoughtful. If every person does not become thoughtful then the field of religion gets finished. Humanism is named religion. Second is *Chakshu Kala*, which decides on religion and non-religion; such as looking at a beautiful object, if eyes tell as such, it is religion, but if eyes looking at a beautiful object get polluted and left us among sins, it is non-religion. We have to control our eyes and force them to remain in the field of knowledge. Next is *Ghran Kala*, which receives both odour and fragrance, and with this characteristic a person understands *Prathvi Kala*. *Ghran Kala* represents all atoms in air, water and Earth. In this group, last is *Shroat Kala*, which receives both good and bad words; with acceptance of bad words, our ears become impure, and with acceptance of good words, our ears become pure. Ears land a person in the field of respect-disrespect. Before attacking anybody, we should think over as how compact and strong our humanism is. We should move in this world under right thinking and learn 16 Arts to cross over this world (*MDD*, 2011, 66-68; *DD*, 4.4.1964).

A person, who understands 16 Arts, becomes knowledgeable, leads in science, life transforms in beauty and such person becomes great. Without 16 Arts, one's life can never be pious. For this, a person needs hard work. I remember the life of Lord Krishna, who always remained in 16 Arts? Lord Ram was known to 12 Arts. Satyakam, after learning to 16 Arts, left to the ashram of Mi Gautam. Reaching there, Mi Gautam welcomed Satyakam and said, "You are really a Brahman. Let me impart you knowledge." Satyakam replied, "Lord! What knowledge you wish to impart me is all right, but deities have imparted such a vast knowledge that I am unable to set it in my heart. Therefore, I go in your feet to bless me." Today, only that *brahmchari*, who carries guru orders, can become knowledgeable and pious. We should get knowledge of 16 Arts. After learning to 16 Arts, a person may become superhuman. Learning 16 Arts mean victory over death (*MDD*, 2011, 69-71; *DDs*, 4.4.1964, 6.5.1976, 14.3.1983).

Yajnic (*Yajna-related*) *Studies*

Since the creation of universe, God has created Sun as source of light, which is continuing and will continue till the God creation lasts. Similarly, we have to do *yajna*. Brahmchariji said, "Do *yajna* so beautifully with heart so that you meet the God. Such as God created universe-type *yajnashala*, similarly you make

your physical *yajna*, which inspires for knowledge and science." Sages have fixed 5 *yajna* (*Brahm Yajna*, *Dev Yajna*, *Atithi Yajna*, *Balivaishya Yajna* & *Bhoot* or *Pitra Yajna*) for humans. *Brahm Yajna*, which is meditation on God, is done by husband-wife in the morning. *Dev Yajna* means deity worship, which is the use and bring in action of deities (both moving and non-moving). In Mi Sandeepan ashram, *Yog Yajna* was performed every morning. Co-ordinating all senses and put them together with meditation form yoga. Lord Krishna along with Rukmini used to do *yajna* on early morning. We also have this duty. Lord Krishna used to do *yajna* on morning and evening. His *yajna* had been so beautiful that even birds used to become silent on listening to ambrosial discourse. Lord Krishna once was contemplating on *yajna*. Rukmini asked as what he is thinking. He replied, "I am thinking on what *yajna* I did in the morning, how many waves its fragrance contained, and what were their speeds?" Rukmini asked, "What is this thinking? How it will benefit you? I wish to know as in my heart, in my thoughts, how many waves will be there?" He replied, "What waves you have in your heart, they can be counted in case your words are free from ego. You can't study *yajna* until you have ego." She went silent and touched feet of Lord Krishna. Since then her heart got transformed, and she started doing *yajna* along with Lord Krishna, sometimes even night after nights. One, who studies *yajna*, is great. Rukmini once

asked Lord Krishna, "Why do you do *yajna*? How it benefits you?" Lord Krishna replied, "I wish to meet God. I wish that my inner feelings be inspired by God, and then, seeking god blessings, do worldly affairs with sacrifice. This *yajnashala* inspires for sacrifice. When devotees offer ghee and *samgri* (a religious mixture used as offerings in fire) in *yajnashala*, they do not know that what this sacrifice will result? What *yajna* I did, *yajna* fire will leave it in space, where deities will receive it. In return, deities rain pleasure. *Yajna* gives me feelings of sacrifice and spirituality. Along with physical *yajna*, we have to do spiritual *yajna*." Rukmini once asked Lord Krishna, "When you know philosophy, why do you do small works?" Lord Krishna replied, "What work I do, if ordinary persons behave similarly, this finishes their traditionalism. Lord Krishna used to do *yajna* from childhood. He told Rukmini to share research on *yajna*. He told that atoms from *yajna* settle in space, from where atoms provide atmosphere a light of importance. During research, they studied a number of *yajna* (*MDD*, 2011, 28, 49-53; *DDs*, 11.5.1967, 16.10.1971, 24.5.1976, 18.3.1979, 21.10.1982, 20.3.1983)."

Types of Yajna

Traditionally, we have been conducting different types of *yajna* [*Agnishtom Yajna*, *Vajpayee Yajna* (*V. Yajna*) *Ashvmedh Yajna*, *Ajaymedh Yajna*, *Gomedh Yajna* etc.]. This is because

yajna checks air pollution. Lord Krishna told Arjun on check of air pollution using air purifying *yajna*. He said, "Besides other reasons, when scientists mine minerals from soil, atmosphere becomes polluted. To purify atmosphere, we do then *yajna*. In this process, atoms generated from ghee offered in the fire of *yajnashala* have relationship with *Dyu Lok* and eat up atoms of pollution, resulting generation of pure atoms, which make atmosphere clean. *Yajna* thus takes us on the route of salvation. This is called animal *yajna* because ghee is obtained from animals." *Gomedh Yajna* means protection of cows and use of cows for milk. A country having cows is progressive. A country, where cows are used for beef, will continue to go in the mouth of fire. I remember the period of Lord Krishna. In the middle of cows, Lord Krishna used to do research on cows breathing and milk. He studied that cow breathing destroys polluting atoms. He studied that cow's milk removes air from human body, provides vigour and vitality, and controls a number of human diseases. He said that I do *yajna*, our sages used to do *yajna* and we should do *yajna*. He used to do *yajna* at seashore, and *yajna* made his nation pious. To do *yajna* is beautiful, but to change one's life according to *yajna* is more beautiful. This is because all actions of *yajna* are meant for spiritual power and mental peace (*MDD*, 2011, 40-44; *DDs*, 30.9.1964, 28.9.1981, 11.3.1984, 5.3.1987).

Lord Krishna used to think over secrets of Veda mantras. In early morning, when stars twinkle in sky, he used to give up bed and meditate on *Gaytri*. After that, do *yajna* and conduct research on *yajna*. Research objectives were: Where fragrant *samgri* offered in the fire of *yajnashala* has gone and what fate it met? He found that fragrant *samgri* in minute form along with human desires and assumptions have gone to the Sun, and again that fragrance reaches Earth. He learnt that what reactions I do, what does it mean? First of all, Lord Krishna learnt of *Rushini* and *Runenu* metals. From air, he knew *Sanket* metal, and from water *Trutit Jata* metal. Then he made *Subhoshmani* instrument, which was used to gather atoms roaming in space. From these atoms, he made *Surketu* instrument. You may remember, Lord Krishna had an instrument, which he used to limit Mahabharat battle field by drawing *Shringketu* named line. When battle took place, different atomic weapons were used, but that line had a speciality that whatever scientific instruments' effect was there, which could finish states, could not go beyond the line (*MDD*, 2011, 41-42, 54; *MR*, 2008, 14-15; *DD*, 30.9.1964).

God is creator, but what matter He receives such is the creation. Life of Lord Krishna was built by Mi Sandeepan in fierce forests. In such environment, nature's beauty takes the celibacy of a *brahmchari* to extremity. Lord Krishna faced lots of difficulties in his life, but he did not do any sin in his lifetime. His life was like fragrance. He was true Arya and used to do his duty. One, who is debtor and tries to pay off debt, is Arya. One, who looks into the errors of others, speaks ill of others and looks into demerits of others, is not called Arya. One, who is pure and pious, whose life is really beautiful and who protects *maryada*, is Arya. One, who lives according to Veda, is Arya. Lord Krishna looked public as God (*Janta Janardan*); one who accepts God in every particle and in the heart of every human, and involves in humans and settles their problems (*MDD*, 2011, 28-30, 54-55, 82-83; *MR*, 2008, 4, 6; *DDs*, 26.7.1963, 11.5.1967, 31.7. 1968, 6.3.1969, 28.10.1973, 5.3.1987).

Superhuman

Lord Krishna was expert in national thinking and science, and had taste in religious ceremonies. He, being expert in Veda, was great spiritual scientist. Mi Mahanandji said, "Either Lord Krishna was a soul in salvation or soul with some subtlety. Such

souls in salvation come in the world, do benevolence and leave this world. They do for society but do not involve in it because their thoughts and grandeur are above normal actions. Therefore such humans in world appear a miracle and called superhuman. This is because they do not look even while seeing, and they do not enjoy even while in pleasure. This is speciality of great people that they do not involve in what they do for the society. What previous determination they have, they come in the world to fulfill that determination. Such determination is the basis for making them superhuman. Therefore they are called God etc. What speciality God has? God also is working in this world but nature does not involve God. This is relationship between great person and an ordinary person or relationship between fit to be diffused and diffusive." Today we should learn from the life of Lord Krishna. Mi Mahanandji told that Lord Krishna protected cows but today humans are eating beef. Lord Krishna desired that religion and humanity should be protected. He told that one should not involve excessively in attachment. Duty is prior than attachment. To make one's life progressive, every human should be dutiful. First duty is try to become great, which takes humanity to heights. Lord Rama was known to 12 Arts, whereas Lord Krishna was known to 16 Arts. Today we have to follow them so that our life, nation and humanism reach to heights. As much in the society and humans will be best thinking, so much

pious will be our environment, and as much pious is our environment so much beautiful will be nature, resulting no harm from nature. People of demon type nature think that body is soul and look after their body pleasure, whereas people of deity type nature do not accept body as soul and become deities (*MDD*, 2011, 96-98; *MR*, 2008, 7-8; *DD*, 10.5.1968).

Knowledge of Previous Births

I remember birth of Lord Krishna, who was born in prison of Maharaja Kans. Lord Krishna told Arjun, "I know my previous births, but you do not know. This is because my life pertains to the practice of yoga. Today you try to understand me. What knowledge I am delivering you, the same I delivered to Ikshvaku (first king of Ikshvaku dynasty) and the Sun." This soul of Lord Krishna was first born as Maharaja Manu, who while making national constitution said that supreme object of a nation is to protect religion and humanism. Manu transferred knowledge to Ikshvaku and Sun; Manu's son was Surya and Surya's son was Ikshvaku. After Manu, Lord Krishna had several births. Lord Krishna was Mi Madhyunpan before his present birth. Mi Madhyunpan used to visit among deities and see world from there. Soul of Mi Madhyunpan after living for 9 months in the womb of Devki reached to Yashoda. Lord Krishna came in this

world from among deities and went back among deities (*MDD*, 2011, 80-82; *MR*, 2008, 19-20; *DDs*, 28.7.1963, 3 & 4.9.1969).

No Incarnation

Incarnation does not mean that God comes on Earth as a human but incarnation means that souls near God come on Earth and do welfare. According to Mi Mahanandji, humans of today call God by different names (Ram, Krishna etc.). A traditionalist person calls Krishna as God, and thus fulfills selfishness by blaming that great soul; this is foolishness and ignorance. God is eternal, judicious, great and Almighty. He is chief of yogis, why He will come on Earth in a limited form? God is greatest among greats, why He will come in a lower form? Mahanandji said, "In childhood, Lord Krishna was grazing animals. He kicked a tree, which fell down and gave birth to 2 sons of Kuber." Brahmchariji replied, "It may be possible that a tree may fall with a kick, but birth of a human from tree is against the principle of God." Mahanandji said, "Lord Krishna is God." Brahmchariji replied, "If Maharaja Krishna is accepted as God, it is against principle of God. If God breaks His principles it will finish importance of God. Why God needs birth? God, being immaterial, can create and destroy anything, because He is Almighty. In case Maharaja Krishna could have produced humans from trees, then in this creation of God, there was no need of parents, and trees would

have been fruiting as humans." Mahanandji said, "Mi Lomash didn't accept Maharaja Krishna and Maharaja Ram as God." Brahmchariji replied, "Today it has become essential to admit this concept because he has not gone against Maharaja Ram. One, who goes against Maharaja Ram, is dishonoured. Ram name is given to God. A human didn't understand secret of Ram. You are opposing Maharaja Ram by saying that we shall kill those, who don't call Ram as God. Today human is involved in respect-disrespect and admits that those, who don't admit Maharaja Krishna as God, kill them. One should never think so. Mi Lomash told that if Maharaja Krishna is accepted God, this is a blame on Maharaja Krishna. It is true. If you want to oppose, you oppose respect-disrespect. If you want to hate, don't hate those who didn't accept Maharaja Krishna and Maharaja Ram as God, but hate your 5 sins (sex, anger, greed, attachment, and ego). This thinking will uplift our life. Looking into lives of Maharaja Krishna and Maharaja Ram and setting your life accordingly is worship of those great souls. I remember life of Maharaja Krishna. How pious and great his life was! I pray God that if He wants to uplift of humans, then give birth to person like Maharaja Krishna so that this world become again scientist, knowledgeable and *Brahmvetta*, wickedness goes and rectitude prospers. Maharaja Krishna told that in a nation, there should be protection of religion and humanism. A nation should not be

violent. Milk-giving animals should be in plenty. Such nation will be prosperous and full of knowledge (*MDD*, 2011, 85-96; *MR*, 2008, 16-19; *DDs*, 22.8.1962, 16.7.1963, 30.9.1964, 25 & 28.7.1966, 3.9.1969)."

Yogeshwar (Lord of Yoga, Ascetic Chief)

Lord Krishna was *Yogeshwar*, great and special. He was well versed in Vedas and highly genius. He was such a strong soul that souls of others used to get inspired with his soul and carry his orders. When Arjun was in attachment, *Yogeshwar* Krishna using his yoga power showed *Virat Roop* and finished Arjun's attachment. *Virat Roop* is not of God only; *Yogeshwar* can also show *Virat Roop*, which concentrates volatile mental inclination of spectator (disciple) and finishes ignorance. Mi Lomash said that great souls like Maharaja Krishna should not be considered God but worship them as a symbol of power and greatness. Today it is said that had God (Ram, Krishna) not come on Earth, who could have killed demons (Ravan, Kans)? One, who has got birth from the womb of mother, will certainly die today or tomorrow. Body dies but soul never dies; soul neither takes birth nor dies. Maharaja Krishna was great yogi, who understood importance of God. We are fortunate to see Maharaja Krishna. Today human tells that Maharaja Krishna was God, who had 16000 queens. With this belief, finishing originality of that yogi,

human today is fulfilling own selfishness. What society has been built today! When Maharaja Krishna was accepted as God, then his importance was lost. Today we should respect such great soul by following his priceless life and understand 16 Arts to become great and pious. During Mahabharat, Lord Krishna was so complete and great in carrying that scientific war that he worked in order as per the demand of time. Had Lord Krishna not been during Mahabharat, this Earth would have been different; when this war started then such instruments had been set up that if blown in atmosphere could finish up entire world. Lord Krishna encircled a line surrounding war place so that effect of destructive atoms could not go beyond that line. That line continued to neutralize effect of destructive atoms till the war concluded. Thus Lord Krishna was a great soul and we should not blame him as having 16000 queens. Ignoring greatness of such great souls, we should not undervalue them by hurling undue blames (*MDD*, 2011, 85-93; *MR*, 2008, 16-19; *DDs*, 16 & 17.7.1962, 19 & 22.8.1962, 16 & 17.7.1963, 25 & 28.7. 1966).

Generousness and Serving Spirit

One, who tolerates disgrace, becomes great, but who owns self becomes egoist and gets finished in this world. Today we have to go in the field devoid of respect-disrespect; such field belongs to knowledge and generousness. When a person becomes

generous by knowledge, such person becomes great and devoid of respect-disrespect; such person is wonderful. How generous Lord Krishna was? He was condemned on face, called wicked, but he was so much generous that he used to tolerate all talks and hence today he is worshipped. When a person lives with generousness in this world, such person is worshipped. Lord Krishna equipped with 16 Arts was so much great that in his lifetime he didn't do any sin. Generally, a person after birth in this world does both virtues and sins, because this body is meant for this act. Lord Krishna was so great, he was so efficient in his actions, and he was so expert in knowledge-science that he never repented after completion of any work. He has splendour of politeness. When a *yajna* was organized at Indraprasth, Lord Krishna allotted duties to Yudhishthir, Arjun, Bheem, Sahdev and Duryodhan. Then Yudhishthir asked Lord Krishna as what duty he shall do? Lord Krishna replied, "I shall do that work, which I have been doing traditionally. I shall wash feet of guests for *yajna* and sip that water (*MDD*, 2011, 32, 48-49; *DD*, 5.3.1969)."

Active and Long Life

Brahmchariji said, "With the blessings of God, I had been fortunate to study the life of Lord Krishna, who always kept his life and also his science, yoga and religious performances in action. Lord Krishna lived a life of 362 yrs. In Indraprasth,

Maharaja Duryodhan wished to destroy *R. Yajna* conducted by Maharaja Yudhishthir. When anybody wishes to destroy other person, then none can be destroyed. Everybody is destroyed by his/her own actions. Everybody on this Earth comes, acts and goes. Therefore, do great actions or not do (*MDD*, 2011, 84, 98-99; *DD*, 15.3.1983)".

Controller of Mahabharat

Mahabharat War was handiwork of Lord Krishna, who was the only capable of doing this, and he acted with appropriate policy and behaviour, and in appropriate time. During Mahabharat period, materialism was up and different types of weapons were manufactured. Maharaja Ambreesh had such a weapon, which in a single use after killing 9 *akshohini* (1 *akshohini* consists of 109350 foot soldiers, 65610 horses, and 21870 each of chariots and elephants) army would come back to him. There were such weapons that could create gigantic pits, and could dry up huge water bodies to convert into soil. On one hand, it was planned to kill one-another by weapons made using physical science, on the other hand, Lord Krishna was such a yogi that he organized Mahabharat type destructive war. This war resulted in finishing all intelligentsia and scientists. That great yogi invented a great instrument, which was known to only 2 persons till today; Maharaja Lakshman in *Treta* period and Maharaja Krishna in *Dwapar* period. How much area was involved in Mahabharat War, Maharaja Krishna enveloped that area by using a mechanical line. This line vitiated the effect of Mahabharat War in such a way that it didn't go beyond this line (*MDD*, 2011, 83-84; *DD*, 28.7.1963).

Doubts of Arjun before Mahabharat War

During *Dwapar* era, Mahabharat War was about to start. Armies from both sides were present. Lord Krishna and Arjun were present between both the armies. Arjun asked Lord Krishna, "Lord! I am watching armies of both sides. How immense armies are! These armies like wellness of our race. Also, a number of kings have gathered for our wellness." On looking around, Arjun observed that present there were his progeny and relatives, and were ready to kill one another. *Rashtra Pita* (Father of the Nation) Bheeshm was sitting on his seat. Looking this, Arjun's heart shaken and he asked Lord Krishna, "I am looking my family here. Are they here for welfare or harm?" Lord Krishna told that what you are speaking is ignorance. Arjun said that he doesn't want war and cannot see his family dead. Lord Krishna said to Arjun, "Your duty is to go for war. Souls present in your relatives' bodies never come to an end, only bodies finish. Today, do you have attachment to souls or bodies? Philosophers tell that every product made from atoms is certain to finish. Then why to repent on products to finish, and there is no use to repent on what is eternal (*MDD*, 2011, 100-101; *DD*, 16.5.1975)."

Krishna Preaching in *Geeta*

Before Mahabharat War, Lord Krishna, along with friend Arjun, was present at Kurukshetra (Haryana, India) in between *Kaurav* and *Pandav* armies. Looking around, Arjun became sad. When Arjun renounced weapons, Lord Krishna said to Arjun, "Why are you in attachment? Under attachment, if a person gives up one's duty, such person destroys both present life and life to follow. Therefore, you do not go sad and give up duty of *Kshatriya* (One of the 4 groups of humans - Brahman, *Kshatriya*, *Vaisya* and *Shudra*). You are talking of which period? This is not for you. This time is to go for war. Soul never dies. In what ignorance you have gone? When soul never dies, whom shall you kill? All souls are eternal; they never take birth nor die." Arjun asked, "Lord! When soul does not finish, then why you are putting me in this act of ignorance." Lord Krishna replied, "It is essential to act as per the time. Know your duty." In auspicious environment, enjoy it, and in inauspicious environment, one should desire to do right. What our religion tells, so as we should set our life high. What one does, such is essentially to undergo. Heart remains filled with *sanskar*; it is not known when one's heart becomes alive! Therefore, we should do auspicious actions (*MDD*, 2011, 101-102; *DDs*, 9.3.1962, 3.9.1969).

Arjun asked, "Lord! You told that you taught Sun and Ikshwa, but Sun is there traditionally and Ikshwa was here long back, whereas your life appears of recent time." Lord Krishna

replied, "Arjun! I know a number of births, which you do not know. This is because my birth is based on yoga. What knowledge I am imparting to you, the same I gave to my son, king Sun and king Ikshwa, son of king Sun. I gave this knowledge before and after now. One God creation (1 creation = about 4,32,00,00,000 yrs) is equal to births of 14 Manus one after another and also 1 Brahma of 100 yrs." In the beginning of creation, first Manu was Lord Krishna, who taught Sun and Ikshwa. First Manu or Lord Krishna made first of all national regulation. He told that prime objective of nation is to protect religion and humanity. In which nation, religion and humanity are not protected, regulation of such nation should never be picked. Lord Krishna told Arjun that this soul is immortal, unending and omnipresent. God, who never takes birth and dies, is great. You renounce your ignorance to me. When you will understand me, then you will understand God and become knowledgeable (*MDD*, 2011, 103-104; *DDs*, 1.4.1962, 3.9.1969).

Dutifulness

Lord Krishna told Arjun, "You do your duty because duty is great and it takes a person to heights. Taking God as evidence, there should be no attachment with what duty is done. A person with no attachment is dutiful. This is such as a person is judge in a court. He has in front of him a common man and his son for

justice. At this situation, if that justice is unbiased, he is dutiful." Therefore, Lord Krishna told Arjun, "You do your duty because duty takes a person to heights. You will seek welfare when you become dutiful and do without attachment, and this way you will become great and your brilliancy will be up." Arjun asked, "Lord! What you are expressing, show that to me. You show me the face that gives me welfare and I become trustworthy." Then Lord Krishna showed his real face, explained his Godly form, entered in Arjun's soul, and then showed different forms of prana. The same prana if brought in any body part, that part becomes strong. Setting self in that form, Lord Krishna explained Arjun of prana. Lord Krishna told, "You look at me. You dedicate in me and look me through your inner-heart. Earlier also, I expressed that a person should be proud of one's humanism, and also possess so much deep knowledge that one could understand one's grandeur." One should expose peace globally. Peace exposition is done by different means; it does come by stick also, but it does not mean to sit silently. Peace means providing peace in heart, when cunningness of a person, who disturbs our peace, is made still. Lord Krishna told Arjun, "Symbol of peace is to do one's duty, to cherish rectitude. If there is no rectitude and sit silently, such peace has no value. Peace should go hand in hand with rectitude. Until there is no rectitude, no peace may come to such nation. With peace

without rectitude, a person cannot move." Veda tells, "You respect all with politeness. A person, who does not behave with time, has no value." We have 2 policies: i) spiritual; and ii) political. We should go to spirituality, because if we wish to spread quality of goodness, then keeping in mind the nature of all souls, it is essential for us to behave with politeness and respectfully to all, even with stupid. Then only we can make our souls great, and will become spiritual scientist (*MDD*, 2011, 105-108; *DDs*, 3.4.1962, 6.11.1962, 18.10.1981).

Lord Krishna told Arjun, "Today is difficult time. Now your prime duty is to go for war and kill enemies. As per the time, this is your religion. With full faith in religion, a person should never go against duty. For a person, what a beautiful and strong order of God! Veda tells to human beings, "Love one another. Behave each other with love. By learning physical and spiritual sciences, make your life great and do light giving actions. A person of today thinks that there is light and God has given lot of time to act. But don't think so, it is not known when soul can leave this body and life can end up. Therefore, don't leave work for tomorrow. You don't think to do tomorrow because tomorrow may end up with your death. Today a person should think that God has given me an opportunity to seek light. If we don't act, our life will go waste. In this beautiful world, we should set rectitude of religion and politics before death." Listening this,

Arjun asked Lord Krishna, "Lord! If this is going to happen, then why are you letting me to do disgraceful acts?" Lord Krishna told Arjun, "This is your ignorance. You concentrate in your soul." When Arjun looked into his soul, then he got spiritual peace, and in place of attachment, conciliation got set up in him. Lord Krishna again told Arjun, "To go for war is your duty. Idle person meets to disgrace in this world. Every person must take to one's duty. Dutiful person is great in this world. Sun rises, shines during day, sets in the evening, resulting darkness. Similarly, when there is waxing Moon, a person should not go in ego, and in waning Moon, a person should not let deduction in one's humanity. Therefore, Arjun! Carry on your duty while remaining in humanity." Once Lord Krishna told Arjun, "At one time, this world will come in my shelter. There is also a time, when a person will have to go to God. One, who is enjoying pleasure of small time, in the end, such person will be in difficulty. Therefore, a person should be moving. Here gather wealth and use it for great deeds but don't misuse. In nation and society, there should not be such work that indicates your corrupt character (*MDD*, 2011, 108-110; *DDs*, 3.4.1962, 31.7.1968, 16.5.1975)."

Virat Roop

In order to finish ignorance of Arjun or to bring Arjun from dark into light, Lord Krishna displayed his power. What is *Virat Roop*? Orientation of one-another's soul is named *Virat Roop*. In Mahabharat, Lord Krishna asked Arjun, "You enter in my soul." Arjun did so and then Lord Krishna showed him *Virat Roop*, wherein fire was in flames, sea was stable, air was blowing, and water was flowing in speed. There nature cycle was on and it was giving motion to physical objects. It was seen finishing everywhere. Lord Krishna showed *Virat Roop* for 1 *ghari* (24 min) and this resulted in making the soul of Arjun capacious. Then Arjun told, "Lord! My ignorance has gone. Now I shall do my duty. What you have shown me or what light you have given to my soul, now I do not feel afraid of that." Lord Krishna showed Arjun this *Virat Roop* via yoga. In this yoga, when grandeur of 10 prana is set in *mana* type string, and *mana* type string is set in God or knowledge, thereby happiness results in soul. Lord Krishna said to Arjun, "You know the soul. Try to feed soul. One, who feeds soul, crosses over this universe. Even then, your ignorance does not finish, you enter your soul in me." Arjun concentrated in his soul and started contemplation of God. Then reaching in God's field, he saw the nature cycle moving, wherein someone is dying, someone getting birth. He saw that both armies are standing in the field of death. Lord Krishna said to Arjun, "Without time, no person dies. In reality, death is

nothing but it is realized only in ignorance. Today, you neutralize darkness of your life and come in light. Soul meeting soul results in awakening soul by soul. He was a male, who did not go into attachment and he also was male, who went into attachment. I am sitting with you and you are my friend. In my presence, your life is turning to intelligence. You have to go in that grandeur of knowledge, where yogi goes. Yogi is not afraid of death. For those you are talking of welfare, their death time is nearby. They are sitting in the mouth of death. In case, you do not kill them, you do not do your duty; even then they will have to die. O Arjun! I do not have attachment for this world. Reason! One, who gets food for soul, reaches extremity in this world. Food for soul is shape, flavor and smell. Turning shape, flavor and smell in single form, making this available to soul, and becoming dutiful, one rests in self grandeur." Lord Krishna again said to Arjun, "There are great people, who give up attachment, enter the sea of knowledge, and get to God. There are people, who understand *sthool* (physical), *sukchham* (minute) and *kaaran* (cause, origin) bodies, and get to God. They give up their physical bodies by renunciation and devotion. Their soul, even without parents, remains in the body. Again, when their soul enters minute body, by using prana and *mana*, soul becomes so powerful that it by subjugating cause and action and using own determination power brings 5 physical waves from atmosphere in

their heart, and thus the soul receives both physical and minute bodies by own determination power. After this, it goes in subtle form and then gets to God." After this preaching, *Virat Roop* was explained. Then made nature cycle learn, and then ignorance in Arjun disappeared. Lord Krishna preached Arjun on God, explained on Soul-God. Great persons destroy ignorance. Such great persons are named *Brahmvetta*. Some sages are such a tough devotee that they send waves of their tested research on a person such as that person talks or acts as sage desires. By bringing his prana and *mana* in a row, Lord Krishna finished Arjun's ignorance. Arjun was directed that prana is a string wherein every person of this universe is like a bead. Then Arjun got knowledge and told Lord Krishna, "I am ready for battle." Thus Lord Krishna entering yoga form finished ignorance in Arjun's soul (*MDD*, 2011, 110-116; *DDs*, 16.5.1975, 7.11.1977).

Impartiality

Lord Krishna said to Arjun, "In this world, a person should remain impartial. Impartiality means looking only 1 soul and 1 conscience in every person. Until no conscience is seen in all, till then it will be useless to call them impartial. Today, every person and every nationalist tell that they believe in impartiality. Though such people do not understand as what is impartiality, but for selfish reasons, speak so to indicate them as followers of

nationalism. Today's atmosphere that is polluted by science, ideas and idleness has only solution that the king does *yajna* and also the Subject do *yajna*, thereby sending to atmosphere the fragrance of thoughts that can make the nation and society great. But how long different types of traditionalism continue, truth will not be called truth, lie will not be called lie, till then there won't be any welfare for humans, society and nation. God is in truth, nature is immovable and related to God, and hence becomes true. Impartial is one, who knows one's soul. You call impartial to such people, who eat up cow and other living beings that all have souls. When you are eating them, how can you be called impartial?" Lord Krishna further said to Arjun, "What motion is there in universe, the same motion is in human body, as human body is mini universe; both universe and human body are composed of 5 elements (fire, air, water, Earth and sky), which cause them the motion. God keeps universe stable, similarly soul keeps human body stable. Such as soul keeps human body stable, looking them is named *Virat Roop*. When Arjun was in ignorance, then Lord Krishna said, "I am fire, I am air. You do not get into attachment. This world continues to move this way." Lord Krishna used 'I' differently. In master-disciple discussion, 'I' is used. In the life of Lord Krishna, both external and inner world were decorated, and he was known to the method of performing *Virat Roop*, because *Virat Roop* is to

co-ordinate external world with inner world and also co-ordinating both with each other. Entire universe can be viewed in *Virat Roop* (*MDD*, 2011, 116-119; *DDs*, 24.4.1965, 17.5.1975, 22.4.1979, 16.12.1983, 8.3.1987).

Word is Eternal

Eternal in universe are God, souls and nature. On word, intelligentsia is divided, some say it is eternal, and some say it is not. Whatever world we see around, this all is born from nature. In small forms, it finishes in nature. Such as in nature, there is sprout of trees, similarly, by soul, there is in heart an action form bag, which keeps both sin-holy actions. In case of word, it is not considered eternal, but it becoming minute remains in nature. Similarly, how long is there space, word is eternal; some sentences end up and some transforms. In our body, there is no such bag or place that keeps Veda knowledge or so much light. But this all comes from somewhere that is space. It proves that word is eternal. What *Geeta* preaching, Lord Krishna imparted to Arjun, it stays in space. It may be even today with some sentences and words in different structure. In this light, Brahmchariji said that word is eternal and stays in nature as a seed, such as seed keeps a tree (*MDD*, 2011, 119-120; *DD*, 28.12.1963).

God made a human by giving a body, a soul and 2 powers, knowledge and attempt. Media of knowledge is *mana*, which starts division. After division of prana, allocation of work results in birth of desires and thirst. When desires and thirst are not met, anger and ego come on surface. This is a big family of knowledge and attempt. This family is to be controlled by knowledge and reasoning. For this, God has given the Vedas. This will happen by control on division and co-ordinating all 10 prana. Lord Krishna said to Arjun, "I take birth from time to time, but actions of this world do not suffuse me." This is because *mana* of Lord Krishna was not controlled by desires, hence no loss in mental development of human body. Lord Krishna further said to Arjun, "To know God, do disinterested actions and keep of your senses under control. Also, understand your heart and excessive speed of *mana*. If you have to perform great actions and wish to become great, then give all your determinations, options and plans to me and you do disinterested actions. Today those, with whom you are attached, were finished earlier also and will get finished today or tomorrow." Listening this, Arjun went for war. When a disciple becomes curious, he/she admits that what sins you have, that have gone to guru. Though sins are to be borne by disciple but his *mana* determines that what sins you have that you offer to guru and thus nothing left with you. Thus disciple becomes yogi and curious. Hanuman, when he was about to go to Lanka in

search for Mother Seeta, also enquired Lord Ram, "Maharaj! By what force should I go?" Then Lord Ram replied, "What fear and doubt you have, offer them to me, offer your ego to me, and you go to Lanka in search for Mother Seeta, I have got such power that I shall win over them." In *Geeta*, a person is told, "You do your duty, you should not attach in that. You become dutiful, and do selflessly. How long you will desire for results, till then *sanskar* will remain alive. As soon you get devoid of *sanskar*, enter into your duty, then you become devotee, and becoming yogi with God bless your *sanskar* from mind will finish up (*MDD*, 2011, 121-123; *DDs*, 22.8.1962, 29.7.1966, 19.10.1991)."

Great Guru and Disciple

Disciple should be like Arjun and guru like Lord Krishna. *Geeta* is that gave a *geet* (song), which finished doubts present in Arjun's mind, and also today preach us on duties. We have to go in the shelter of guru and seek that education, which does welfare of our nation. Guru is one, who imparts archery, and knowledge-science for the welfare of soul. Brahmchariji said, "O Lord! If You have created Veda for the welfare of world, then again send Lord Krishna to protect Veda and knowledge-science. You inspire in this world those souls that kill demons and protect deities. You give birth to mothers like Devki, who was in jail under torture of Kans and her son was brought up by Mother

Yashoda. If this does not happen, then your creation and Veda voice cannot be protected (*MDD*, 2011, 123-124; *DDs*, 21 & 22.4.1964)."

Naag Manthan (Cobra Pierce)

Naag Sect

When there was bloody revolution in *Pataalpuri* (lower regions), there people left to settle in different nations. *Naag* sect, who came in India from *Pataalpuri*, comprised human beings and not cobra, resided Bharat (India) soil, stayed there, mixed with people there, and by mixing their livelihood became like inhabitants there. During *Dwapar* era, *Naag* sect lived there for a long time. Before Mahabharat period, in *Dwapar* era also, when again there was bloody revolution, some *Naag* sect people resided at Kalidah in Bharat and stayed there. Lord Krishna, after finishing education, mixed them with his society and they started feeling as members of that society. Wherefrom these cobra came? During Mahabharat period, what was named *Pataalpuri*, today that is America. In that period, King Pandu after seeking permission of Bheeshm set in *Pataalpuri* a revolution, resulting in creation of a number of sects. Lord Krishna went to Kalidah and tried to adapt cobra or tried to mix *Naag* sect, resulting that persons of *Naag* sect adapted to this nation and its sect. Mi Kapil set his school in *Pataalpuri*, from where cobra sect came in India (*MDD*, 2011, 73-74; *Yogic Pravachan*, 44 (521) Feb 2016; *DDs*, 25 & 31.1.1989).

Today *Naag* sect is named as cobra and it is said that Lord Krishna when 4-5 yrs old went to Kalidah and pierced that cobra. At this, *naagin*, wife of *naag* (cobra), prayed to Lord Krishna saying that you are God. Then Lord Krishna put them aside, with a result they continue to spew poison in water. This is a rhetorical talk. Practical meaning of piercing that cobra is mixing *Naag* sect with people there. In yoga, if a yogi is attracted towards any of the 5 sins, yogi feels poison effect, which starts converting yogi's ambrosia into poison. Lord Krishna was not only good in studies but also in yoga. He, by using yoga and intelligence, danced on cobra's 5 hoods (5 sins), and this is called *Naag Manthan*. Therefore, in yogic way, this is a cobra with 5 hoods, and in social *s*ystem, *Naag* sect came from *Pataalpuri* and Lord Krishna mixed that sect with him. A nation becomes great when there are not different systems based on traditionalism. Lord Krishna conducted very big *yajna* in Mathura (UP, India). Once in *Dwapar*, in *Pataalpuri*, there was a revolution and human beings were killed. At this, some *Naag* castes left *Pataalpuri* and came to Bharat. People in Bharat were envious to *Naag* castes, therefore Lord Krishna organized a *Naag Yajna* with an objective to unify *Naag* castes and then integrate with them. This is called *Naag Manthan*, which means *Naag* castes were purified, converted from violence to non-violence, and making adaptive to non-violence, *Naag* castes were integrated with them.

Today *Naag Yajna* is called that Lord Krishna went to Kalidah and danced on cobra, which means giving own thoughts and integrate *Naag* castes with them. Today also in India, *Naag* castes are available. Lord Krishna studied with Mi Sandeepan for 25 yrs, after this he was married and then entered public life. I remember the life of Lord Krishna, which was very pious and great, and without any illness as he used to eat up leaves and flowers of plants (*MDD*, 2011, 74-77; *Yogic Pravachan*, 44 (521) Feb 2016; *DDs*, 31.1.1989, 4.5.1989).

When Babruvaahan became king of *Pataalpuri*, humanity was spread there. Before Babruvaahan, when Kapil Muni lived there and had his school, there was a revolution. With revolution effect, *Naag* castes left *Pataalpuri* and came to Bharat. Lord Krishna tried to integrate *Naag* castes with them. On the other hand, when *Pataalpuri* entered in traditionalism, Christians got birth there. Because of traditionalism, people there started killing one another. After Mahabharat period also, traditionalism got birth. Among followers of Lord Mohammed, there is one sect, '*Kuru*', which got birth from *Kuruvansh*. During Mahabharat, there were 2 groups, *Kuruvansh* or *Kaurav* and *Pandav*. All *Kuru* were followers of Duryodhan. Life of Lord Krishna had been in extensiveness as he sheltered kings and societies from different nations and strengthened their lives (*MDD*, 2011, 77-78; *DDs*, 14.3.1982, 19.12.1982).

Polluted Nationalism

Life of Lord Krishna remained in extensiveness. The societies and the kings from other nations, who took shelter with Lord Krishna, were given shelter and strengthened. Lord Krishna and Arjun were present once at seashore in Dwarikapuri (Gujarat, India). Arjun said, "Sea waves indicate as how much sea has gone polluted." Lord Krishna replied, "When world wars and bloody revolutions take place in the world, nature's character gets changed. Thus when nationalism becomes not acceptable then normally environment gets polluted. What is root cause of bloody revolutions in the world? When there are no auspicious actions and *yajna*, then environment becomes impure. When a king is elected by uneducated people and not by a group of intelligentsia and devotees, such king will be selfish and imitative, will desire to gather others wealth and will be attracted towards post and position. A nation built by gathering wealth of others can never make the Subject happy. When a king elected by uneducated people is considered parallel with a king elected by a group of intelligentsia and devotees, in such nation bloody revolutions take shape." Lord Krishna again said, "In a nation, where society is devoid of thoughts on religion, lives in traditionalism, and where Brahmans, sages and devotees are not consulted in making rules for the nation, such nation faces

bloody revolutions on religion, resulting in division of nation. Such religion is non-religion. Traditionalism may cause corruption in a nation, and degrade society. Therefore, we should not adapt to traditionalism but religion. If we wish to meet God, there should be *yajna*. When every house conducts *yajna* and do deity worship, we redress our debt of deities. This results in society of religion, humanism, dutifulness, peace and self-confidence, and thus brings that society in an era of truth." Lord Krishna told Arjun, "Sea gets polluted when we are indebted to deities. At such time, persons do not create good smell but only foul smell composed from polluted thoughts and creation of impure products. When there is no creation of good smell, the good smell ends up and surroundings get filled with foul smell. At such time, sea gets polluted. O Arjun! Today you see the sea had got polluted. That means war will take place and this society will end up (*MDD*, 2011, 78-80; *DD*, 22.8.1962)."

PART 3: BEFORE MAHABHARAT

3.1 Maharishi Vyas

Mi Para, Father of Mi Vyas

Mi Para was family priest and national priest of King Shantanu. Redhni, wife of Mi Para, told her husband that she wishes to teach her son in womb in such a way that baby becomes immortal in this world. Obeying Mi Para, she did *yajna* daily every morning, and always prayed God saying that baby is Yours, make him great. After sometime, she delivered a favourite baby, who became Mi Vyas. How long this universe remains, the name of Mi Vyas will remain. Redhni also gave birth to her another son, Mi Dhurendra (Dhundhu). After the birth of 2 sons, Mi Para told Redhni his wish to live a life in celibacy and went to fierce forests. To make heart pious, Mi Para reached the place, where one feels the presence of God. Following celibacy, he went into devotion. After devotion, he left to his house, preached his sons and then became a monk (*MDD*, 2011, 126-128, 136; *DDs*, 2 & 4.4.1962, 27.7.1963, 18.10.1964).

Teachings of Mi Para

Soul-Supreme Soul (God)

Mi Mahanandji said, "*Guruji*! Today Soul-Supreme Soul is considered one, but you told they are separate." Brahmchariji told that Mi Para studied Veda and science and told that soul

meeting God becomes deity but such soul cannot become Supreme Soul (God). A person with rich memory becomes yogi and then reaches in the state of meeting God, but soul of such person can become deity and cannot become God. Mi Yajnavalkya said, "God has created this universe. God is our Master. Meeting God, soul becomes deity but can never become God (*MDD*, 2011, 128-131; *DD*, 1.4.1962)."

Devlok (Heaven)

What is heaven? Mi Vyas asked Mi Para, "Lord! When soul leaves body, where and in which directions it goes? What actions make a person deity? Who is deity?" Mi Para replied, "When in this world a soul entering body tries to become pious, makes self devotee and *yajna*-oriented, prays God, becomes curious, and do high actions, then such soul dwells in heaven. Those, doing mean actions and sins, live in air and then reach in mother's womb. They do not get opportunity to visit heaven. Their hearts are so much filled with sins that they set in mother's womb and travel different inferior sources for regeneration. Deities live in heaven, where reside bodies rich in air and fire (minute-body souls), whose hearts are filled with piousness. In heaven, deities do not indulge in question-answer but live in pleasure and look into necessities of the world. Such deities, on looking scarcity of

Veda-wealth, take birth to fulfill required needs (*MDD*, 2011, 131-132; *DD*, 28.7.1963).

How to become Deity?

Mi Para said to son Vyas, "If you wish to become deity, simplest way is to look world by knowledge vision. This world should not touch you. Try to become great in this world. This is such as a lotus exists in water. Lotus means this world could not touch great soul. We have to look world from eyes of heart, which are used by deities and show God. Such eyes make us lotus. If you wish to become great, then rise above this world, and do that work, which makes you great and special." On Hastinapur, Mi Vyas said, "Without character and divinity, we cannot make our nation great. Divinity will come when there will be a society of respecting one another. Do not become traditionalist in this world (*MDD*, 2011, 132-133; *DDs*, 28.7.1963, 18.3.1989)."

Birth of Mi Vyas

As Known Today

Mahanandji told that King Shantanu, after the death of his first wife Ganga, married with Machchhodari, daughter of Mi Para. It is said that Mi Para sought permission of his wife to go forests for devotion. She asked Mi Para that if she would desire for a son then how to fulfill such desire? Then Mi Para told that

you set crow in front of me. Then he left forests and went into complete devotion. After this, his wife desired for son, and she sent crow near Mi Para. Next Mi Para collected his semen and gave to crow. While returning, crow desired to hear some people near Ganga. Due to some carelessness by crow, pot containing semen fell in Ganga, semen went into the mouth of a fish and fish became pregnant. Somebody caught that fish and cut in 2 parts. It was observed that a female baby was present in the womb of fish. When crow reached near wife of Mi Para, listening from crow that semen got lost, she cursed the crow. Fisherman handed that female baby to boatman, who named her Machchhodari. That baby rose like Moon and with full youthfulness and beauty became like full Moon. After sometime, to cross Ganga, Mi Para reached near boatman. Mi Para wanted to cross Ganga urgently, but that time boatman was taking food. To avoid wrath of Mi Para, boatman asked Machchhodari to take boat and cross Mi Para of Ganga. When Machchhodari reached near Mi Para, then seeing Machchhodari alone, heart of Mi Para became volatile. Mi Para expressed his desire to Machchhodari, who replied this is a sin. She told that Sun is shining, what can be done? Mi Para took water from Ganga and tossed it upward, indicating as if it's raining. Then both fulfilled their desire. This resulted in pregnancy and virgin Machchhodari gave birth to Mi Vyas (*MDD*, 2011, 147-150; *DD*, 3.4.1962).

Brahmchariji told to agree with Mahanandji, in case he has not seen *Dwapar* period. He cannot accept talk against the law of nature. What I have seen and heard is that Mi Para had 2 sons, Mi Vyas and Mi Dhurendra (Dhundhu). As is the womb of mother, so will be foetus. It means womb of woman will produce human being and that of fish a fish as per the law of nature. A person, who reaches near God, will not do against the law of God, which is fixed, true and same in past, present and future. Nobody can break customs of God, may be maharishi or yogi. This is such as a person feeling cold goes near fire. As atoms of fire enter body of such person, cold of that person disappears. Similarly, as virtues of God enter a person, that person acts as per the law of God. Also, Mahanandji told that it is heard that Brahmaji created Veda, and in *Dwapar* era, Mi Vyas converted Veda in 4 parts. How far it is correct? Brahmchariji told that all the 4 Veda were created along with the creation of universe. I certainly would have accepted your hearsay, in case I have not seen Mi Vyas (*MDD*, 2011, 150-153; *DDs*, 3 & 7.4.1962).

Sukhdev, Son of Maharishi Vyas

Mi Vyas and his wife, Mamatur, gave birth to Sukhdev. Once Sukhdev asked Mi Vyas that when he shall meet a guru? Mi Vyas

told Sukhdev to meet King Janak, who will be his guru. Listening this, Sukhdev went to Janakpuri and asked gatekeeper, “Tell king that a servant has come.” Gatekeeper told this to king, who looked through spiritual power and found that Sukhdev has come. King told gatekeeper to keep Sukhdev at the same place. Sukhdev was made to stay there for 1 day and 1 night. His heart was filled with generousness. Gatekeeper told king that he is at the same place. King asked to let him come. Next, king asked gatekeeper at second gate to stop him. Sukhdev was made to stay at second gate for 1 day and 1 night. Sukhdev stayed there but did not lose his generousness. On third day, king asked gatekeeper at third gate to stop him. Sukhdev was made to stay at third gate for 1 day and 1 night. After this, he reached to king. Sukhdev touched feet of king Janak and said, “Lord! Give me knowledge, for which I have come to you.” Sukhdev was devoid of respect-disrespect. Now king thought that he has cleared one examination but he has to undergo second one. King made him stay alone, and asked some fairies to examine him. Then some naked fairies reached near him and made him also naked. Sukhdev remained generous, as ascetic and involved in God, and this way night ended. King asked fairies, who told that where you have sent us? He is so generous that his generousness has no parallel. King became happy and asked Sukhdev as what he saw during night? Sukhdev told, “Lord! I did not see anything. Only I

saw that my death was approaching to me. I did see nothing except this. Today, with your blessings, I have won over this death." That night, Sukhdev saw that killers were approaching him. Looking this, he prayed God, and continued to think that when he will be out of this danger, when morning will come, and when he shall be free from death? In this world, that person is in celibacy, who wins over death. Those, who understand 5 sins as death, are in celibacy. Those drowned in action come in celibacy, and become generous and pious. Mother! If you wish to make this world great, then you have to protect your womb during pregnancy, similarly as a person in celibacy does. After pregnancy, you have to keep praying God, and make your food and behavior pious. You have not to consume any pungent and non-violent matter, and remain free from anger. You have to remain delighted so that foetus from your womb may be delighted and in celibacy (*MDD*, 2011, 133-135; *DDs*, 26.7.1963, 9.11.1963, 1.8.1968).

Ancestors of Shantanu

A rich culture in a nation breeds thoughts in a person. Where there is rich culture, there students, disciples consists of high thoughts. Human today in India has become killer of one another. We do not adapt lion, whose adaption will make us fearless. That lion is knowledge, which makes us fearless. We have not only to view that Indian soil belonged to Aryans or righteous persons, but also become action-oriented and not communication-oriented. You make your life great in the womb of mother. During *Dwapar* era, king before Maharaja Shantanu was Swamy Kritibhanu, who disregarded cows and schools, thereby resulting bloody revolution in destruction of that nation. In that progeny, next king after Swamy Kritibhanu was King Shreshthaketu, who along with kingship served cows also. He with 100 cows reached to Mi Swati, and when cows became 10,000, he returned to his nation, and set up his nation once again (*MDD*, 2011, 125-126; *DDs*, 9.11.1963, 19.10.1965, 7.1.1984).

Shantanu's First Wife, Gangotri (Ganga)

During *Dwapar* era, Gangotri, daughter of King Gangetu, was married with King Shantanu. They were blessed with 7 sons but all died. After some time, they were blessed with a beautiful 8th

son, who was named Gangsheel. After some time, Gangotri had feeling of death. At that time, Shantanu and son were present beside her. Gangotri told son, “Now I am in last breath and my life is about to end. My order is that how long you live; remain complete in celibacy, so that the death does not come to you. Become a person, who gives up life at his own desire. My womb will become bright, when you, remaining in celibacy, will make your life great. You, without celibacy, do not become an insect. In nation, you become a radiant person like Sun. In case, you defile you and your nation, then your life is like non-existent. What body God has given to you, it is not given to make ill or culprit. What clean body God has given to you, the same you return to Him, otherwise your life has no meaning in this world.” In case, we wish to make our life great, then celibacy should be fully protected. God has given such a great matter as celibacy that, after getting this, a person achieves everything like science, God and every particle in nature. Gangotri told her husband, “My death is round the corner, only few breaths are left. I have one order. If you desire to go in pleasure in this world, then go for second marriage. But if you do not go for marriage and spoil any woman in the nation, this nation will end up today or tomorrow. You do not get corrupt, otherwise this nation will die. Today, based on your great actions in past life, God has made you king of such a big society. The Subject has elected you king,

therefore, you do not corrupt the Subject. If by your corrupt practices, corruption spreads in nation, then your position will get corrupted and will not remain. At death bed, this is my submission that what clean rule God had offered you, the same you return to God. If during kingship, you corrupt your nation with your bad character, and handed over a corrupted nation to God and also self got corrupted because of bad character, then you will not remain king and will become like an insect." After this, Gangotri died (*MDD*, 2011, 136-139; *DD*, 2.4.1962).

How Gangotri (Ganga) is known today?

Mahanandji told Brahmchariji that we in our minute body while visiting Lakshagriha heard that Gangotri (Ganga) is Ganga River, which starting from mountains is still flowing. Ganga River retained the shape of a divine maiden and was married to King Shantanu. During marriage, Shantanu was made to take an oath that she will make food of son (s) that will be borne by them. Hearsay was that Maharaja Indra once cursed 8 demigods, who were born from the womb of Ganga. Brahmchariji told Mahanandji that once you said, with the blessings of Brahma, Ganga River initially was flowing in the eternal residence of Brahma. At that time, Indra cursed demigods, who then prayed Ganga River to move to *Mrityulok* (Earth) where we shall take birth from your womb, and you make us free by making food of

us. Answer to this all is that, with the blessings of God, Ganga River originating from mountains flows and has become lifeline for humans like traders and farmers, besides insects, animals and birds. Ganga River is flowing with water, is senseless and is without knowledge and consciousness. Water cannot be in the shape of a woman. It may be like that some virgin may have fallen in Ganga River and somebody may have taken her out from Ganga River and named Ganga. But Ganga River may have become a divine maiden is unbelievable because this saying is totally against the principles of God. This also may happen that Ganga named divine maiden may have fallen in Ganga River and Shantanu may have saved her. But I shall never agree with your hypothesis because this is against the law of nature. Brahmchariji told Mahanandji, "Son! What you said that Ganga is daughter of Brahma is true because which is born from whom is daughter of that. But today's human, because of ignorance, has understood it differently. Our body has 9 doors that are demigods. Our body also possesses 3 rivers. Starting from *Mooladhar* circle up to *Brahmrandhra*, *Ida*, *Pingla* and *Sushumna* veins (Ganga, Yamuna and Saraswati rivers) are flowing in human body. Ganga cleanses 9 doors of this body. Which Ganga is daughter of Brahma? That Ganga is soul, which cleanses 9 doors of this body. As bathing in Ganga makes body pious, similarly Brahma's daughter, soul form Ganga cleanses 9 doors and makes human body pious. When soul

leaves body, then body without prana is considered by humans as unholy. Therefore, it is soul that makes body pious. Relationship between God-soul is like father-son. There is spiritual description also of Ganga. When a person in yoga meditates in *Mooladhar*, then that person understands Ganga of *Mrityulok*. After this, when soul reaches in navel cycle and heart cycle, then that person understands *Aakash* Ganga. When a person in yoga meditates in *Ghranendriya* (smelling)-cycle, then that person understands *Triveni*. After this, when soul reaches in *Brahmrandhra*, then that person understands Ganga of eternal residence of Brahma. But today's human, because of ignorance, has understood Ganga River as route of salvation. This Ganga can clean only human body or can satisfy a thirsty person, whereas human heart will become pious by doing knowledgeable actions (*MDD*, 2011, 144-147)."

Shantanu's Second Wife, Machchhodari

After the death of Ganga, King Shantanu desired to marry with Machchhodari, daughter of a boatman. After sometime, Machchhodari was married with King Shantanu. She was very beautiful and great. After sometime, she gave birth to 2 sons, Chitrangad and Vichitraveerya. King Shantanu called his 3 sons and told Bheeshm, "You do not break your oath; I am in my last breath. How your mother, Gangotri, told, you live in celibacy

lifelong. Mother's womb and I will then become great. My nation will also become good." This way educating all sons, king told Machchhodari that my death is nearby. This nation belongs to you and these are your sons. The entire Subject in nation is like your sons. Expressing this, King Shantanu died (*MDD*, 2011, 141-142; *DD*, 2.4.1962).

Sons of Machchhodari

Machchhodari gave birth to 2 sons, Chitrangad and Vichitraveerya. Bheeshm had already vowed that he shall never claim for royal throne. He made Chitrangad and Vichitraveerya king of nation. Bheeshm started teaching Machchhodari on *Shashtra* (a religious book). Sons of Machchhodari thought that mother and Bheeshm have illicit relationship. One night, both sons secretly listened to *Shashtra* talks. That night mother during listening to *Shashtra* fell asleep and her hand hanged down the bed. Bheeshm thought that in this position mother will remain in trouble the whole night, and if by dragging the hand is set right, this will be a sin. Then what should be done? Using his head, Bheeshm moved hand and set at right place. Both sons surprised and said that they are sinner. At the end of that night, both went into feet of Bheeshm and asked, "Lord! Somebody if commits *Mansa Paap* (intentional sin), what such person should do?" Bheeshm replied, "If somebody commits *Mansa Paap*, such

person should finish self in fire." Both told Bheeshm that they had committed *Mansa Paap*, and we are going to enter in fire. Then Bheeshm preached, "This is not your duty. Fire is of 2 types; physical and knowledge-based. Why do you enter in physical fire? Finish your *Mansa Paap* in knowledge-based fire. By entering in knowledge-based fire, you will become pious. *Mansa Paap* in knowledge-based fire will reduce to ashes." Both Chitrangad and Vichitraveerya agreed with Bheeshm and started ruling the nation. After sometime, wife of Vichitraveerya gave birth to 2 sons, Pandu and Dhritrashtra, latter was blind by birth. Today it is said that because of *Mansa Paap*, Chitrangad and Vichitraveerya went to forest and finished their bodies in fire. With no offspring of Chitrangad and Vichitraveerya, Mother Machchhodari went to Vyas and told that none is left to look after this nation, you do something. Vyas Muni told that if wives of your 2 sons come naked in front of me, then they can become pregnant. When both wives went naked in front of Vyas Muni, then by his look, both gave birth to one son each. Brahmchariji told that your saying is wrong as this is against the law of God. Whether simply by looking, an offspring can be born? Mi Vyas was royal purohit of nation (*MDD*, 2011, 140-144, 143; *DD*, 2 & 4.4.1962).

Who was Responsible for Mahabharat?

King Shantanu had become selfish. He asked son Bheeshm to remain in celibacy but arrange for his (Shantanu) marriage. Sacrificing duty, King Shantanu desired without right for selfishness, resulting in Mahabharat. Thus Kurukshetra became battlefield and his forthcoming generation was part of battle. Hence root cause of Mahabharat was Shantanu. When Bheeshm went with oath, but father finished due to bad behavior, then nation also got lost. Ganga on deathbed told Shantanu not to corrupt society. In case, you corrupted society, Hastinapur will turn in bloody revolution. Shantanu did against this, resulting society comprising scientists and great Veda experts got lost (*MDD*, 2011, 164-165; *DD*, 18.3.1989).

3.3 *Pitamah* (Grand Father) Bheeshm

Birth and Education

During *Dwapar* era, Gangotri and King Shantanu were blessed with a beautiful son, Gangsheel. Since birth, that child was shrewd and very skilled. He got education with Mi Para, who named child as Kaudly Brahmchari because he was more thinker in spiritual science and followed complete celibacy lifelong. Later Kaudly Brahmchari was named Bheeshm, and next became *Pitamah* Bheeshm (Pitamah). He was bright and had a strong brain (*MDD*, 2011, 136, 140; *DDs*, 2.4.1962, 22.8.1969).

Characteristics

Mrityunjayi (Conqueror of Death)

During Mahabharat, Arjun attacked Pitamah but his arms after dashing Pitamah's body used to jump and fell apart but did not enter the body. Arjun asked Pitamah, "What matter you have consumed that checks attack of my weapons?" Pitamah replied, "I have got such a body that has conquered death. When I shall like then only I shall die, otherwise I shall never die." This importance lies with celibacy. A *brahmchari* can meet God, and then such person becomes known to every particle in nature. Such person attains knowledge of both physical and spiritual sciences (*MDD*, 2011, 140; *DD*, 2.4.1962).

Celibacy Vow

King Shantanu desired to marry Machchhodari. Pitamah went to her father and requested to marry Machchhodari with Shantanu. Her father told that he is ready to marry her but her offspring will not be successor of royal throne. Therefore, he shall never marry her with Shantanu. Pitamah said, "I vow that I shall never claim for royal throne." Father of Machchhodari told that you will not claim but your offspring will claim. Pitamah said, "I vow that I shall remain in celibacy throughout my life and will not marry. Offspring of Machchhodari will be claimant of royal throne." Then Machchhodari was married with Shantanu. She gave birth to 2 sons, Chitrangad and Vichitraveerya. After sometime, Shantanu was about to die. He called his 3 sons and said to Pitamah, "You do not break your vow. What your Mother Ganga told, you remain in celibacy throughout life. This doing will make womb of your mother great and also my name and that of my nation will be up (*MDD*, 2011, 140-141; *DD*, 2.4.1962)."

Knowledge of Prana Science

A person with knowledge of 5 prana (*nag*, *dhananjay*, *devdutt*, *kuru* and *krikal*) can contract and expand body, and also send prana in any part of the body. When prana and *mana* coordinate, a person becomes strong and gets to eminence. Pitamah was known to such actions. He used to go for battle

after *pranayam*, which used to lead arrows touching his body to fell apart. Scientists also by coordinating prana and *mana* make planes and visit different planets in space (*MDD*, 2011, 154; *DD*, 7.6.1976).

Role of *Shukla Paksha* (SP) and *Krishna Paksha* (KP) in Human Life

Life of a person is endowed with the role of SP (bright half of a lunar month) and KP (dark half of a lunar month). During Mahabharat War, when body of Pitamah after the attack by Arjun was on death bed, head of Pitamah was hanging downwards. Then Pitamah said, "Is there somebody, who can set my head up?" Duryodhan leaving his weapons reached there with pillows made of cotton. Pitamah told Duryodhan that this is not my pillow. Then he asked Arjun to set his head up. Arjun made pillow like stand by sending arrows from his bow and set Pitamah head up. Thus body of Pitamah was laid on the bed of arrows. There Pitamah had already vowed that till the Sun not reaches *Uttarayan* (6 months when Sun is on north of equator, summer solstice), he shall not give up his body. When Mahabharat War came to an end, and body of Pitamah was laid on the bed of arrows, then Maharani Draupadi reached there, put her head in the feet of Pitamah and said, "I wish that there should be a beautiful mat for you so that after removal of these arrows, there would be a beautiful resting place for you." Pitamah said, "My

body is shedding blood. How much blood is lost, so much my life moves towards *Uttarayan*." Pitamah used to tell that every month has 2 fortnights, SP and KP. In external world or physical science, *Poornima* (Full Moon Day) to *Amavasya* (last day of dark half of a month) is named KP and *Amavasya* to *Poornima* is named SP. In internal world or spiritual science, there are also 2 parts in human life; one belongs to darkness and another to light. A person in darkness feels his/her life useless, whereas another person that attains knowledge and wealth feels in light (*MDD*, 2011, 154-156; *DD*, 20.4.1977).

Pitamah's Preaching

Once Maharani Draupadi asked Pitamah, "You are lying on a bed of arrows and call it KP. I wish to know that what you mean by SP and KP." Pitamah replied, "KP is darkness or ignorance, whereas SP is light or knowledge. When Mahabharat War came to an end, my body was lying on the bed of arrows; this was part of darkness, because the Sun went in *Daksinayan* (6 months when Sun is on south of equator, winter solstice). When Sun came in *Uttarayan*, then there was light. Sun means knowledge. What food Maharaja Duryodhan provided me that blood was flowing in my body. As soon that blood got out of my body, gradually my body went in SP. Inclusion of knowledge puts a human body in SP." Pitamah lived in celibacy and was called

father of nation. With nation's attachment and to obey his mother, Pitamah was in favour of Duryodhan. Result was that he met with ignorance. Pitamah told Draupadi, "My light had gone. I came in darkness. Today I am out of darkness. It seems my KP has come to an end, and I am likely to enter in SP. A person should do great deeds. Looking a person sad, one should feel sad." Draupadi asked Pitamah, "Today you are preaching like expounder of Vedas. But where your preaching had gone when Maharaja Dushashan was removing my clothes? Where *Brahm* preaching had gone?" Pitamah told, "When Dushashan was removing your clothes, I was in KP. I had taken royal food that brought darkness in my blood and in mental force. Result of darkness was that I could not protect you. This is because in ignorance a person cannot protect other person, and when there is knowledge, a person protects other person. Now, listening to your words, I am feeling sad. I realize that my bed of arrows is result of that sin only." Listening this, Draupadi became silent and then said, "Thank Lord! Now I wish that you give up your body, looking at your body, I am sad and feel that what has happened to Pitamah? Today at what bed he is lying. O Lord! Now Sun is in *Daksinayan*, you give up your body." Pitamah said, "There is still something lacking in getting SP in my life. Let that SP attain perfection, and when this perfection will be achieved, my life would become great. I shall be realizing that

my daughter is near me. My life is getting such bright as Full Moon, which sends ambrosia on Earth, which in turn provides different products. I am praying God, I am going in the lap of Mother Gaytri, and I am entering in the light of devotion. I am not sad on the bed of arrows, because the soul never finish. Soul carries *sanskar* with *udan* to other planets. Today you should be aware of spiritual science, knowledge of which takes king, nation and society to heights. In a nation, where king is not educated in spiritual science, the science is misused, resulting in bloody revolution. Today I am sharing with you knowledge of good nation, because I had been part of law making for a nation (*MDD*, 2011, 156-160; *DD*, 28.9.1979)."

In *Treta* era, when Ravan was on death bed, Lakshman said to Lord Ram, "Lord! We have won!" Lord Ram told, "We have not won, because Ravan was so statesman, scientist and Veda-versed, I feel that today the Sun of world's grammar has set." When Lord Ram said so, then Lakshman asked, "Why are you expressing so sad words?" Lord Ram told, "Go, Lakshman you listen to statesmanship from Ravan." Lakshman decorated with weapons went and, by standing behind the head of Ravan, asked, "I wish to know from you on statesmanship." Ravan didn't reply and remained silent. Lakshman went to Lord Ram and asked, "Lord! He is not responding. It looks he is dead." Lord Ram asked Lakshman, "Which side you stood near Ravan?" Lakshman

replied, “On his head side.” Lord Ram said, “You are not statesman. He is great. You had to stand on the side of his legs.” Both Ram and Lakshman reached there and after touching his feet asked, “We want to listen on statesmanship from you.” Ravan said, “Ram! What can I express now? I am on death bed. In a nation, there should be science, but it should not be misused. Misuse of science makes the society idle, thereby resulting bloody revolution. In case, you wish to make your nation high, then king should not be lethargic and erring. When there is lethargy and err, there shall be attack on girls and daughters of others, such nation will end up today or tomorrow.” He again said, “Ram! I wished to make the gold smell but I could not do this. I also wished to make my place in heaven; this also I could not do, because I talked only tomorrow and tomorrow. What work you wish to do, do it now; to leave for tomorrow is foolishness and erring, and this is duty of wicked.” Pitamah told Draupadi that these words of Ravan were for Lord Ram. Pitamah again told Draupadi, “I shall leave this world, but your duty is to make this nation great. Future of this world tells that this world is not going to become great because intelligentsia have finished. Nation and society are made by intelligentsia. Politeness and wisdom take them to heights. Had you and Yudhishthir agreed with the words of Lord Krishna, your nation had not to touch this low position. Neither Duryodhan nor you agreed, resulting

here bloody streams. War is over and also I am going to give up my body." *Dwapar* era had great and wise people like Pitamah, who could stop a person entering physical fire and develop faith of that person in knowledge fire (*RT*, 2016, 164-165; *MDD*, 2011, 143, 160-163; *DDs*, 2.4.1962; 28.9.1979).

Pitamah's Death

Pitamah remained on bed of arrows for 1 yr and 4 days, because he had not entered in *Uttarayan*. Here, *Uttarayan* does not mean that Sun has entered *Uttarayan* or *Daksinayan*. Pitamah vowed that as long he attains self-knowledge, so long he will not give up his body. During this period, Maharani Draupadi, in an environment of chanting *Gaytri* mantras, provided Pitamah the food, which was raised with her personal labour. Such food gave Pitamah the light or knowledge, and then he left his body. Before 4 days, Pitamah told Draupadi and *Pandav*, "I shall give up my body after 4 days. This is because I have got knowledge, darkness gone, and therefore I shall enter in *Uttarayan*, which is named as knowledge and light." Pitamah again said, "Sun has shifted from *Daksinayan* to *Uttarayan*, my heart has become pious, my soul has gone in light, both external and internal world have turned supreme and thus I have reached in *Uttarayan*. Therefore now I shall reach near salvation. It means I shall get birth once more and then attain salvation." Expressing this, chanting *Gaytri*

mantras and doing *pranayam*, he left his body (*MDD*, 2011, 163-164; *DDs*, 9.3.1977, 20.4.1977, 28.9.1979).

Birth and Education

In *Dwapar* era, King Kunteshwar and his wife Brahmsneh were blessed only with a daughter, Kunti, who was great and affable. Kunti studied with 284 yrs old Brahmchari Aditya. Sage gave her complete knowledge of grammar, and she became a jewel. Then she became young and a radiant *brahmcharini* (lady religious disciple). After becoming pregnant, she prayed the deity, whose merits she desired in her coming offspring (*MDD*, 2011, 166-167; *DDs*, 4.4.1962, 10.3.1986).

Birth of Karna, a Donor

Shwet Muni was young, and great and wise. He once went to Brahmchari Aditya. In that ashram, on looking Kunti, his *mana* became excited. Both saw each other. After sometime, Shwet Muni and Kunti realized that they had committed a sin. She told this to guru Brahmchari Aditya, who replied that educate your child and make able. As per guru order, since foetus was in womb, she started praying the Sun, so that child becomes great, strong, able and a wise person. After sometime, Kunti gave birth to Karna. She told *guruji* that when I shall go to my father then this will be a big sin. What should I do? *Guruji* told that you make a mat of *kusha* (a kind of grass), get baby sit there and float

mat with baby in Ganga. She did this and said, “Hey Ganga! This baby is yours, not mine.” That baby flowing in Ganga reached near ashram of Shwet Muni. One disciple there took baby out of Ganga and reached near Shwet Muni. When grown up, Muni taught that child. *Guruji* ordered Kunti abstaining cereal and pray God for 1 yr, so that she will be pardoned of sin. She did so and her sin got pardoned. When Mother Kunti reached near Karna, then he donated his all weapons to her. It is said for Karna that he used to donate gold coins since morning. He was donor (*MDD*, 2011, 167-169; *DDs*, 4.4.1962, 5.11.1988).

Sons of Pandu and Kunti

I remember Mahabharat era. In *Dwapar* era, among 5 sons of Maharaja Pandu, 3 belonged to Kunti and 2 to Madri. With the coming in of foetus in the womb of Kunti, Mi Durvasa educated Kunti as what merits of a deity she wished in her foetus, she can get them by chanting certain mantras from Vedas. Kunti, when combined prana and *apan* covered with *mana* and then chanted certain Veda mantras, got merits in her foetus of deity prayed. With coming in the soul of Yudhishthir in womb, Kunti started to make her senses homogeneous by threading senses into religion. Here, meaning of religion is to admit good merits by senses; religion of voice is to speak truth, eyes to look truth, ears to listen truth and skin is a pious *yajnashala* or it feels truth.

Womb of a mother, who sees religion in senses, produces *Dharmraj* (king of religion) son. Whenever she got pregnant, she prayed the deities (Air, Sun, Indra, etc.), whose merits she wished to enter her sons. I remember that mother was devotee, and after devotion, when foetus got into womb, she prayed Indra. Name Indra has several synonyms, such as Supreme Soul, Air, electricity, king etc. When the soul of Arjun came in her womb, she prayed Indra, gave similar *sanskar* to foetus and then Arjun got birth. Kunti educated her sons in such a way that they become great (*MDD*, 2011, 169-173; *DDs*, 4 & 6.4.1962, 20 & 25.3.1986, 20.7.1992).

Kunti's Foetus Development in Womb

In ancient time, mothers using *pranayam* and Veda mantras could talk their foetus in womb. Maharani Kunti had this knowledge and used to talk foetus in her womb while in solitary place. Mother used to think that in the form of which deity, the son or daughter was to be given birth. Mother choosing mantra related to that deity used to study, contemplate and living in solitary place enter that mantra in prana. Mother, entering mantra in the soul present in her womb and taking prana together, could talk that soul. For example, deity Indra is to be born, mother would chant mantras related to Indra, contemplate and then give birth to offspring having merits of that deity.

During this process, food also is specific. Kunti was great devotee. She used to visit fierce forests, receive fragrance of plants and then, by chanting Veda mantras based on Sun, used to study. Thus mothers using navel could receive morning rays of Sun and feed them her foetus in womb (*MDD*, 2011, 173-175; *DDs*, 18.5.1991, 10.10.1991).

Madri *Swayamvar*

King Madeen was blessed with a sweet girl, whose *Swayamvar* was decided. In *Swayamvar*, a moving fish, which could take 708 rounds in a time equal to an eyelid blinks, was to be pierced. Kings were invited to attend *Swayamvar*. Maharaja Pandu also got invitation. He met Pitamah and sought his permission. Pitamah told that you are married, *Swayamvar* is meant for virgin. If you wish, you go. In *Swayamvar*, that girl will ask you to marry, so I do not want that you go there. Pandu replied, "I shall try not to marry, but because of invitation, my duty is to go there." He went there. When none could pierce the moving fish, Pandu was asked. He told, "I am married and in case I pierce fish, I have to marry. So this is not my duty. This is against Vedas and my father also not permitted. I shall do nothing against Vedas." Pandu was polite. He was requested and he pierced that fish. After this, King Madeen said him politely to marry his daughter. Pandu told that his duty was to pierce fish

and that he did. At this, all kings asked him, "You did your duty and fulfilled vow of *Swayamvar*. You have to marry the girl." Then, Pandu had to agree, but was thinking as how to face wife and father? He reached to Pitamah, told outcome of *Swayamvar*, and asked as what to do now? Pitamah told, "This is against *Shastras* (Hindu scriptures), but for now, you seek permission of your wife. If your wife permits, surely allow this girl in your house, otherwise her house should be separate. This is law of nation." Then Pandu went to Maharani Kunti, who asked, "Why are you so sad? Bring that girl without any hesitation. This is my good luck. We both shall live like sisters. I have 3 sons, and now as per the order of Mi Vyas, I shall live in celibacy." Kunti allowed Madri happily and told her to give birth to her sons as per the *Shastras*. After sometime, Madri gave birth to Nakul (*MDD*, 2011, 175-177; *DD*, 9.4.1962).

Curse to Pandu

Maharaja Pandu along with ministers once went to Mi Vyas and Mi Udketu. He opened weapons, which entered in sage heart. Then sages said, "O Sinner king! You get finished. See! How you have killed sage? Your wife will become your killer." King decided not to go near his wife. Maharani Kunti came to know of this. Pandu reached near Madri, who became pregnant and Pandu met to death. After sometime, Madri gave birth to

Sahdev. Mahanandji told that sages cursed earlier. Pandu was suffering from Pandu disease and Sahdev was born with the power of Mi Durvasa. Brahmchariji told that all this is incorrect and what he had told is true (*MDD*, 2011, 177-178; *DD*, 9.4.1962).

Denial of Modern Thinking about Kunti

After Mahabharat, *yajna* and Veda were attacked, and also women were attacked. Here came traditionalists, who termed mothers as the door of hell, gave vile thoughts and corrupted the book on Mahabharat. At that time, Mother Kunti and Madri were considered as virgin. Deities used to come, embrace them and they used to give birth to deities' offsprings. It cannot be accepted that deities come on Earth as a human being, because in nature the deity air lives as prana, and the deity Indra lives as electricity. Today's society tells that to call deities, Kunti used to invoke mantra. This way, deities used to come to Kunti, embrace her and sons were the results. Dharamraj was born by invoking Dharma, Arjun by invoking Indra, Bheem by invoking *Pavan* (Air), and Nakul and Sahdev by invoking Ashvini Kumars. How literature was corrupted? Maharaja Pandu was told as suffering from *Pandurog* (a disease), because of which he was unable to give birth to any offspring. But he had no any *Pandurog*. He gave birth to 5 sons (Yudhisthir, Arjun, Bheem, Nakul and Sahdev) and then died. Kunti, while Arjun was in womb, used to pray

Indra, and thus gave birth to a son as strong as Indra; when Bheem was in womb, she prayed *Pavan*, and gave birth to a son like *Pavan*; and when Yudhisthir was in womb, she prayed for *dharma*, and gave birth to her son Dharamraj Yudhisthir. When Madri was pregnant, Kunti helped Madri to pray Ashvini Kumars, thereby resulting sons Nakul and Sahdev. It is refuted that by invoking mantra, deities used to come to Kunti, embrace her and sons were the results (*MDD*, 2011, 178-180; *DD*, 24.3.1986).

Education

For education, Pitamah took princes to Guru Parshuram, who examined their brains based on Ayurveda and found 5 *Pandav*, Vikram and Brahe fit to learn archery. Pitamah asked whether Duryodhan etc. are not fit. Guru Parshuram told that they can seek education, do wrestling but cannot use this education. Pitamah then went to Guru Dronacharya, who examined brains of princes and accepted self that all princes are not fit. But because of strong desire of war against Drupad, he imparted education with envy, resulting Mahabharat land as land of envy. Had Dronacharya not been envious, he would have not imparted education to princes. Dronacharya vowed for Drupad that you will seek salvation at my door. Keeping this in view, in Mahabharat era, incapable was educated, resulting Mahabharat War, wherein mothers were abused. Had Dronacharya not been of such intention, India would have flags of Lord Ram and Lord Krishna flying, and also India would have not been a land without warriors and *Kshatriyas*. Envious ideas of *mana* made a nation envious (*MDD*, 2011, 181-182; *DDs*, 9.11.1968, 13.3.1986).

When Yudhishthir etc. were seeking education, *acharya* desired to know as who is going better? *Acharya* asked Yudhishthir to go and find out that who is more wicked than

you. Yudhishthir visited and viewed world over, and then went to *acharya* and told that none is more wicked than me. Similarly, *acharya* asked Duryodhan to go and find out that who is wiser than you. Duryodhan visited world over, and then went to *acharya* and told that none is wiser than me. One, who accepts self as wise, is not wise. This is vanity. Such person, who sees none as more wicked than self, is serious in the world. Dronacharya Ashram was situated on the bank of a river, which was around 12 kms from Lakshagriha. At ashram, soldiers were taught on weapons and archery, and also *yajna* were conducted there under the guidance of Mi Shwetketu on every morning after Sunshine. During *Dwapar* era, Mi Vyas conducted a *yajna* there. Mother Kunti along with 5 *Pandav* also conducted there *yajna*. At the place of *yajna*, there was a school. In Mahabharat era, when Dronacharya asked Arjun, "Do you see tree?" Arjun replied no. Dronacharya again asked Arjun, "Do you see me?" Arjun replied no. Dronacharya again asked Arjun, "Then what do you see?" Arjun replied, "I see the eye of bird." When a person fixes a target then such person sees only truth. Without looking at lie, such person looks in this world only prana and *mana*. Entering the field of knowledge and light, such person looks creation of nature in every particle. Such person when sings Vedic prayers then lion gives up violence and gets converted in APD. When prana and *mana* come in a line, this is called

devotion. When food is defective, devotion becomes vulgar. Therefore, food should be pious (*MDD*, 2011, 182-183, 315; *DDs*, 24.2.1968, 4.10.1970, 2.3.1976, 19.3.1979).

Pandav

Marriage

Dharamraj Yudhishthir was married with daughter of Maharaja Shwetketu. Bheem was married with Hidamba. Arjun, besides Draupadi, was also married with Ulupi when he went Patalpuri to study weapons. With Ulupi, he gave birth to Babhruvahan. Nakul was married with daughter of Mi Devnag, whereas Sahdev was married with Rohini, daughter of king of Awdhoot. Every one of 5 *Pandav* used to live in separate house along with respective wife. During *vanvas* (live in forest), only Draupadi went with *Pandav*. This is because Draupadi knew that my duty is to become devotee, and emergency of *Pandav* should be my emergency. Today it is said that Arjun was lustful, which is untrue. He married with Draupadi only, but married with Ulupi because at that time it was customary that women used to take up valour and give birth to valour. Ulupi gave birth to only one son and then remained in celibacy (*MDD*, 2011, 188-189; *DDs*, 27.10.1963, 27.2.1985).

Human life has 2 parts; KP and SP. KP mean a period of difficulties and downfall, whereas SP mean rising high or progress. In case of Maharaja Yudhishthir, he survived Lakshagriha and won Mahabharat because his fate was up. Today Yudhishthir is named Dharamraj because of his great and high actions. Not only humans but all living beings are *yajnic*, and all have come to do *yajna*. In *Dwapar* era, Yudhishthir used to do *Dev Yajna* on every morning. At the judiciary of Yudhishthir, one person, who used to be faithful and nationalist, was set to contempt even king (*MDD*, 2011, 189-190; *DDs*, 6.4.1962, 18.2.1970, 24.5.1976).

Characteristics of Great Persons

Pious Determination

You set up pious determination in your heart. Pray God, get help of God. Get inspired by wise and do great deeds. Go with determination, get pious life and reach up to Sun and Jupiter, whereas those wasting their wealth in doing inauspicious acts will continue to come on Earth and face troubles. I see that majority of humans eat up other living beings. God has made some living beings to benefit us. What foul smell we leave, some living beings take up that smell. Do’nt feed on such living beings, but protect them like trees, water, air and fire protect you. Wise people by donation takes your religious propriety up. Eat up virtues and

keep away bad smelling products. Today it is told that cow should be protected. How long a person cannot protect one's cow type senses, so long such person can not protect cow. How long you will not make your senses and cow high, so long your nation and humanity will not become great. First is to make humanity great, others will get protected automatically. You worry that you have to become something in this world. In case we do not become something, we cannot make others great. I remember when in Mahabharat era, nation used to come as per order; got order and did not go against it, but today they go against such orders. When Maharaja Yudhishthir did *Sarvasv Yajna* (wherein entire wealth is offered) at Indraprasth, then kings reached there, carried orders of Arjun, Bheem and Lord Krishna, and did accordingly. Today the same nations are treating you like a boat; sometime they make your boat to sink, whereas sometime make that boat great. This is because they are not self confident, can never become self confident, and neither were they self confident nor they can satisfy you (*MDD*, 2011, 190-192; *DDs*, 31.7.1962, 14.11. 1963).

Peace Route

Today, as long a person will not respect others, will not understand and respect feelings of others, so long there is no importance of religion. How long there is no existence of

religion in a person, so long that person cannot respect others. Veda tells to respect all in the world. Now question is whether *tamoguni* people should also be respected? Brahmchariji told, "To make a person theist and to make a person *satoguni* (person with quality of goodness) from *tamoguni*, that person should be respected because respectful behaviour will develop love towards *satogun* and theism in the heart of that person otherwise not. Our sweet behavior may inspire the heart of *tamoguni* person such as that person may think that he/she should behave similarly as being behaved by others. Conversely, if we behave with *tamoguni* person using *tamogun*, then heart of that *tamoguni* person cannot attain *satogun* even in 7 births. Therefore, Veda tells to respect all with politeness. Simultaneously, Veda tells that how long a person does not behave according to time, so long that person has no importance. We have 2 policies; spiritual science and political science. We should adapt to spiritual science because if we wish to spread theism and *satogun*, then keeping in mind of nature of all souls, we should behave all with respect and politeness. Then only we can make our souls great and can become spiritual scientist, otherwise we cannot get to spiritual science." We need such souls on Earth that show Vedic route, and no need of such souls that live for self and go against Vedas. We should get here great person such as Lord Krishna, who led a number of people to follow Vedic route. Why do you fight with

nature, you fight with God for human welfare and become deity (*MDD*, 2011, 192-194; *DDs*, 19.8.1962, 21.4. 1984).

Education and *Swayamvar*

King Drupad had Shundhentu as his Purohit. I remember that Draupadi, daughter of King Drupad, studied from Shundhentu, who taught her to remain tough and she lived tough life. During Mahabharat era, with the help of Vidur, *Pandav* left alive from Lakshagriha and reached Panchal nation. At Panchal, Drupad had determined to marry his daughter with Arjun, and at the advice of Lord Krishna arranged a *Swayamvar*. Lord Krishna said to Drupad, "You arrange a *Swayamvar* and your desire will be fulfilled. I don't think that *Pandav* may have died. My heart tells that when you will arrange *Swayamvar* then *Pandav* may appear in your great meeting." It is said that scientists of Drupad made an instrument that contained a fish fitted in a wheel, which could take 7500 rounds in a moment. Through a hole in wheel, eye of fish was to be pierced. King vowed that who will pierce eye of fish will marry my daughter. In that meeting, a number of kings had gathered, and also *Pandav* along with Kunti reached there. *Pandav* asked Kunti for participation in *Swayamvar*. She replied no by saying that this is a great act that belongs to kings. You have no weapons, what you will do? Arjun told mother to stay at a place and made her stay with a potter. Kunti said, "May be war or dispute, you do not

participate." Arjun replied, "This is my duty to pierce eye of fish." Mother desired that your act should not hurt Duryodhan etc. Arjun told that this will not happen. Kunti said, "You are my son. *Kshatriya* mothers never make cowardly talks with *Kshatriya* sons. They always encourage and talk on bravery and duty." Kunti made her sons strong in womb. Bheem and Arjun said, "Mother! What can we do, that is our subject, not yours." Talking this, they left to place of *Swayamvar*. Karna contemplated to pierce eye of fish. Draupadi said to Karna, "You have no right because it is not known as how you were born? Therefore, I shall not give you this right. You are not dear. Your voice is bitter. I am not for you. In my view, on looking into your thoughts, brain and intentions, it is clear that you will remain slave in your life." Then Karna leaving his weapons there left in anger to his chamber (*MDD*, 2011, 195-197; *DDs*, 27.10.1973, 21 & 24.4. 1979).

When none could pierce eye of fish, Maharaja Drupad talked a lot. At that time, Bheem told Dharamraj Yudhisthir that now I have no option but to pierce eye of fish. Arjun also said same words. Then Arjun bypassed Dharamraj and picked that quiver which Karna left, moved ahead to the place of *Swayamvar*, looked in water trough and set arrow towards the eye of fish, and then sent arrow and pierced eye of fish. After piercing of fish, Duryodhan thought that they are *Pandav*. He started war against

Pandav and finally 5 *Pandav* defeated all kings there against them. After this, *Pandav* brought Draupadi near Kunti. Mother Kunti became happy and told son that he fulfilled her desire. Son told mother that this was not her desire. King Drupad understood that these 5 sages used to come daily in the morning in meetings by him and leave in the evening. It was becoming difficult to King Drupad as who those 5 are? After sometime, Lord Krishna came there and asked Drupad as he could not recognize till now those 5 *Pandav*. Lord Krishna then left. On asking by Drupad, 5 *Pandav* introduced one by one. Then Kunti was allowed in royal house and Draupadi was married to Arjun. After this, due to royal disgrace, hatred got birth among Duryodhan etc. Because of hatred, a fierce fire spread in Hastinapur and none was there to put off that fire (*MDD*, 2011, 198-199; *DDs*, 27.10.1963, 21.4.1979).

Draupadi, Wife of Arjun Only, was a Learned Woman

Today, it is said that Draupadi was wife of all 5 *Pandav*. How this ignorance got birth? Such ignorance results from traditionalism. When casteism and traditionalism reach optimum, then religion and humanity degrade. It is clarified that Draupadi was married to Arjun only. She looked as father and sons to brothers of Arjun and all other males. All brothers of Arjun behaved with her as daughter or mother. We should not attend

to impious words against her. She was learned woman, researcher and had studied Vedas. She made her life filled with devotion and sacrifice. Since childhood till death, she did *yajna* every morning and studied Vedas daily. Once she expressed a Ved mantra, not known to Arjun, as what that Ved mantra said, "We should become scientist. As scientist, one should study fire. When one will study fire, then what atoms reach in space, they become oblation to deities. Understanding fire, you become scientist." By similar preachings, she made Arjun a scientist. I remember that, along with *Pandav* in forest, she remained in celibacy for 12 yrs and also told Arjun to keep their life full of celibacy. Draupadi always remained in devotion. Sages respected her as they respect only those with devotion. Lord Krishna accepted her as devotee and used to touch her feet. Draupadi took only pious food. Since childhood, she did labour by making garlands from flowers and whatever got in return, she used that for food. Kunti asked Draupadi as why she does so? Draupadi replied, "This makes my *mana* pious. I wish to keep my *mana* pious. Hastinapur has become impious." Even in forests, she did labour (*MDD*, 2011, 199-201, 214; *DDs*, 27 & 28.10.1963, 27.10.1973, 21 & 29.4.1979).

Draupadi's *Atithi Yajna* (Guest Welcome) in Forest

Batloi Pot

In *Dwapar* era, on son's advice, Dhritrashtra sent *Pandav* on exile for 12 yrs. In forest, Draupadi served sages by roots and tubers. On asking by sages as why she does this, she replied, "I want to serve sages in fierce forest. I wish to become servant for guests at my door. In world, every person is servant. Person is servant to person. Somebody becomes servant to God." Draupadi used to tell sages that she want to become servant of guests. In Vedas, determination power is considered great power. Draupadi continued to serve guests in fierce forest based on determination power. Lord Krishna also helped her. Rishi Mahakenytithi gave her a pot named *Batloi*. Speciality of *Batloi* was that once Draupadi took food from *Batloi*, then no food was produced. Whatever food would remain in *Batloi*, as long Draupadi did not eat up, so long food would not finish in *Batloi*. At that time, daily 999 persons used to take food there. Once a group of sages reached near Maharaja Duryodhan, who asked as wherefrom they are coming? Sages told that they are coming from *yajna* by Maharaja Yudhisthir. Duryodhan surprised as wherefrom so much wealth has come to poor *Pandav* that they are conducting *yajna* in forest. It seems that fearing weapons of Arjun and mace of Bheem, kings may have given wealth to them. Duryodhan decided to finish *Pandav*. The whole night Duryodhan could not sleep and decided to meet his guru Mi Durvasa in the morning

and request him to finish *yajna* by *Pandav* (*MDD*, 2011, 202-203; *DD*, 29.4.1976).

Maharishi Durvasa

Mi Durvasa was an angry man and lived at a place, which is now in Iran. He was well known to science, Ayurveda and how to conduct *P. Yajna*. He was also known that if a mother conceives during midnight, when *Swati* (15^{th} *nakshatra*) (*nakshatra*, a lunar mansion in the path of Moon) meet *Mool* (19^{th} *nakshatra*), she becomes great. I remember the life of Mi Durvasa, who was well known to prana education, which includes of prana meet with *apan*, and then enter into *saman*, followed by co-ordinating *saman* with *udan* and then enter in prana. Using aforesaid education, mothers had been talking with souls in their womb (*MDD*, 2011, 204-205; *DDs*, 19.12.1982, 17.7.1984, 18.3.1991, 18 & 20.5.1991).

Duryodhan – Durvasa Plan

In the morning, Duryodhan went to meet Mi Durvasa. He took 3 promises from Mi Durvasa and said, "I wish to finish by any means of *yajna* by *Pandav*." On asking reason, Duryodhan told that he does not know. Mi Durvasa thought as what he should do? Then he went to the route, where sages were coming after taking food from *yajna*. He asked them as from where are they coming? Sages replied that they are coming after taking food

at *yajna* by Yudhishthir. Mi Durvasa asked till what time food is served? When the Sun will set, Draupadi will take food, then food will not generate in *Batloi*. Mi Durvasa kept thinking as what to do next. He called his disciples and viewed by spiritual power that Draupadi has taken food and no food is left in *Batloi*. He along with his disciples reached near Draupadi. In that route, *Pandav* were also returning after taking food. Draupadi asked Mi Durvasa as for what reason he has come. Whether Duryodhan still permits nude girls dance in his meetings? Mi Durvasa replied in negative. On asking for food, he replied to take food. Then Draupadi thought that he has come to curse *Pandav* by destroying *yajna*. She decided not to listen from him impure words against *Pandav*, and hence sacrifice her prana. She asked Mi Durvasa to go for bath in Saryu River and during that period she will cook food for them. Then Mi Durvasa along with his disciples went for bath in Saryu River. Draupadi then set weapons of Arjun on herself and prayed God, "I have faced a lot of difficulties. I am going to sacrifice my prana. I cannot accept disrespect of *Pandav*. Today, Mi Durvasa has come to destroy her. I do not want to see that situation (*MDD*, 2011, 205-207; *DD*, 6.11.1962)."

Lord Krishna's Determination for Food

Draupadi was praying God. In the meantime, Lord Krishna reached there and asked, "What are you doing?" She told of sacrificing her prana, because Mi Durvasa has come to curse *Pandav*. Lord Krishna asked as why he will curse? Draupadi replied, "He came for food. There is no food, so he will curse." Lord Krishna said, "You have no food, but I have food." He again asked, "Is there any food in your *Batloi*?" Draupadi replied, "Had there been food in *Batloi*, I had gived that to Mi Durvasa." But there was a bit of food in *Batloi*. Lord Krishna ate that bit and with the determination of *mana*, Mi Durvasa and his disciples got contented. This was because Lord Krishna was known to *Shodash Kalayen*. In the meantime, *Pandav* came there and asked Lord Krishna as how he had come. Lord Krishna replied, "When remembered, I reach there." He sat there. Draupadi told Bheem to bring Mi Durvasa, who has gone for bath in Saryu River. Food is ready for him. Bheem taking his mace reached at Saryu River, where bath and prayer was going on. Bheem told Mi Durvasa that Maharani Draupadi has asked to come for food. Mi Durvasa thought that food is ready, now my wish cannot be fulfilled, what to do? He said that he has no desire and will not take food. Then Bheem told that either you go to take food or I shall attack you by mace. Mi Durvasa became anxious that my death is nearby. He was not afraid of mace, but he was under pressure of sin in his heart. In the middle of way, Mi Durvasa told Bheem, "I have

no desire of food." Bheem replied to go ahead or he will have to attack by mace. Mi Durvasa was thinking while going as what to ask for eating? I should ask for such food, which is not available today, and when no food will be available, I shall leave with my desire fulfilled. He was going contemplating. Draupadi has set a high seat for Mi Durvasa and he sat there (*MDD*, 2011, 207-209; *DD*, 6.11.1962).

Maharani Draupadi reached to Lord Krishna and asked, "Mi Durvasa has come. Where is food?" Lord Krishna said that you go and ask as what food he will like. Mi Durvasa had already determined in mind that he shall ask for unseasonal fruit, mango, which they cannot provide and then he will curse them. On asking by Draupadi of food type, Mi Durvasa replied, "I am on fast of *Ekadashi* (11th day of every lunar fortnight in Hindu calendar), today I shall not take food but only unseasonal fruit, mango." Draupadi perplexed, went to Lord Krishna and asked, "He has come to kill me. He has asked for unseasonal fruit, mango." Lord Krishna told Draupadi to go and ask, "Will you eat raw mango or ripe mango?" She went to Mi Durvasa and asked whether he will eat raw mango or ripe mango. Mi Durvasa became anxious as they are having mango. He thought that if he asks for raw, may be they keeping, or if asks for ripe, may also be they keeping; then he asked for both types. Draupadi again went to Lord Krishna and said, "He is asking for both types. He also

said that if mango falls in my mouth, I shall take otherwise not." Lord Krishna had knowledge of all yoga. He asked Draupadi to go and ask Mi Durvasa to sit keeping his mouth up and open, mango is about to come. Mi Durvasa sat as desired. Then Lord Krishna using yogic methods showed him a miracle. In a moment, a mango tree was set up in space. Mi Durvasa saw that tree is flowering and then fruiting, containing both raw and ripe fruits. At that time, wind blew and both raw and ripe mangoes started falling. Raw mangoes falling on Mi Durvasa struck him hard and ripe mangoes defiled his cloths. Mi Durvasa got perplexed and asked Draupadi to save his prana, telling that he wants prana and not fruits. Small mouth of Mi Durvasa became big. Draupadi became happy and told Lord Krishna that Mi Durvasa is asking for peace. Then Lord Krishna told Draupadi to ask Mi Durvasa whether he wants bael fruit. She went to Mi Durvasa and said, "You are on fast, do you need bael fruit?" Mi Durvasa replied, "If bael attacked me, I shall die. I want my prana." Then on asking by Draupadi, Lord Krishna brought peace. Here it is clarified that mango was not real; Lord Krishna gave a symbol to clarify a sentence. At that time, Mi Durvasa said to Duryodhan, "You wish to trouble virtuous *Pandav*, you will get finished and *Pandav* will win?" On the other hand, by above act, Mi Durvasa lost virtues of his last 7 births. He then went among his disciples, who asked, "Are you fine?" He replied,

"Today Duryodhan made me to finish *Pandav*, resulting that I have lost virtues of my last 7 births." When a person goes against *maryada*, then that person loses his/her virtues. Mi Durvasa had to give pleasure to *Pandav*, who were in trouble. For the sake of royal regard, he went to finish *Pandav* and lost virtues of his last 7 births and also rishi title (*MDD*, 2011, 209-211; *DD*, 6.11.1962).

Draupadi – Krishna Discussion

Once in fierce forest, Lord Krishna during *yajna* said to Draupadi, "You enjoy Veda and remain involved in *yajna*. What is source of *yajna*?" Draupadi told that in *yajna*, we give oblation to deities, resulting clouds that give rain for production of cereals. This is called deity worship, which means we get virtues of deities. As long fire lights up, no animal and human come near it. Similarly, with a fire of knowledge in a person, no 5 sins come near. Next, water gives birth to world. It keeps foetus in the womb of mother. It is then dried by fire received though rays of Sun and light from Moon. That water automatically gets compacted. Taking different forms of atoms and metals, we are made in the womb of mother. Next, in space, all matter and atoms are fused. Similarly, a person should be fused with all knowledge including grammar and science, so that person may understand space science. A person has to adapt virtues of deities such as shine like Sun and light as Moon to cross over this world.

We should become polite, sacrificing and devotee, because sacrifice and devotion breed pleasure, which is liked by everyone. Such as God is with pleasure, similarly every person by getting such pleasure should cross over this world of respect-disrespect. Draupadi told that she could understand *yajna* in the form that as a person disciplines one's intentions, such person is *yagnic*. *Yajna* is named for good character. When a person becomes of character, remains in discipline, and acts with non-violence, that is called *yajna* (*MDD*, 2011, 212-214; *DD*, 27.10.1973).

Draupadi *Cheer Haran* (Removing of Cloths)

At Hastinapur, *Kaurav* decided to win over *Pandav*. For this purpose, *Kaurav* asked Shakuni to defeat *Pandav* in gamble. This was conspired and *Pandav* lost in gambling. This was an unpleasant event. When there is time of destruction, brain acts differently. Shakuni told that between brothers, there is no victory or defeat, nobody is high or low, and we were playing showy. We are not to let you down. By nature, Yudhishthir was simple. He thought that they are not telling a lie. After losing everything including Draupadi, Yudhishthir came under commitment. On the very next day after commitment, when Draupadi was under menstruation and had not taken bath, Duryodhan said his brother that he wished to see learned Draupadi naked in the royal meeting. How fierce this thought

was for the destruction of nation, nationalism and family? This fierce fire of words could not be extinguished. When a person becomes wicked, mean and destructive, then his words come out from mouth as polluted fire. Duryodhan asked his brother Dushashan to go and bring Draupadi in the royal meeting, and he wished to see her there naked; these ideas had set in his mind before start of the meeting. When Draupadi was brought there, then Gandhari asked, "What are you doing?" Kunti also said so. But who was there listening such words? Guru Dronacharya was there, Pitamah Bheeshm was there and also Shakuni was there. I remember, Dushashan brought Draupadi in meeting to make her naked, but in that meeting none could dare to touch cloths of learned Draupadi. Nobody could attack her using weapons. Duryodhan said to Draupadi, "You are called learned. Today I shall finish your learned ability." Draupadi replied to Duryodhan, "Do you know, with which guru I studied, I live in celibacy, I have only one husband in the world and I can kill wicked, because killing of wickeds is not offence. Why you put yourself in the mouth of death?" Draupadi again said, "Where Pitamah Bheeshm type father is present, Guru Dronacharya is present; their blood has gone polluted. Including my husband, all 5 brothers are present; their blood has cooled down. Today I see that fire will rain on Hastinapur." Duryodhan could not utter a single word. He said as how can he strip her? Dushashan told not

to strip and all others told of no courage to do so. Learned Draupadi is present in the meeting. She said to Pitamah, "If you permit, I can strip. These wicked have no courage. They have no spiritual power, which has presence of God. One, who intends to strip other woman, such person cannot possess spiritual power and courage." Learned Draupadi was speeking in the meeting comprising intelligentsia (*MDD*, 2011, 214-217; *DD*, 21.4.1979).

I remember, Mahanandji once said that to strip Draupadi, her cloths were pulled. But I remember, there was not a single person to even touch her cloths. Draupadi had such a great determination and courage that none could do any unpleasant to her. You may know *Treta* era, when Mother Seeta lived at Ashok Vatika. There Maharaja Ravan could not muster courage to even touch her body. But at that time, 5 *Pandav* vowed and later fulfilled their vow. After this, Pitamah left that meeting, and also left Guru Dronacharya. Then King Dhritrashtra could understand developments and asked his minister, Sanjay, as what is this going on at Hastinapur? Sanjay asked as what he wants? Dhritrashtra said, "My heart feels ripped. My heart is getting birth of impious determinations. My heart tells that now my life will see fire lit." Take me where meeting is going on. Sanjay took Dhritrashtra in the meeting. Dhritrashtra asked what is there in this meeting. Sanjay replied that Maharani Draupadi is present. A defile view to strip Draupadi is on. King asked to take him near Draupadi. King

asked Draupadi, "Daughter! I beg." Draupadi said, "I can give nothing. I am not able for anything. I am amazon. In this world, God and my determination are my supporters, and no living being is mine. What can I offer you? What do I have? I have my determination, which I cannot give you." Listening this, Dhritrashtra shed tears and said to Draupadi, "I was not aware that fire is coming out of Hastinapur, otherwise I could have not come here. I see that in my presence my dynasty will end up such as Sun sets. You are learned. I beg you to give my dynasty." Draupadi said, "I cannot give these alms. I have nothing else to give. One, who makes a means without cause of someone's daughter, will end up one's life in fire. What can I express? I have no words to express and nothing to give." King became silent and then said, "What do you want?" She replied, "I want my husband and his brothers free from bondage, and also their weapons be returned." King agreed. But here came forward Duryodhan's selfishness, which became cause for devastation of Hastinapur. Duryodhan said, "Father! I also seek one boon." King asked, "What do you want?" Duryodhan said, "I want exile of *Pandav* for 12 yrs and 1 yr in disguise." King agreed to this also. After this, king sat on soil saying that had there not been attachment in me, Hastinapur would have not gone under fire. I remember how mean that period was. But my daughters were with such a high determination and courage that none could

touch their cloths. Duryodhan could not muster that courage, because a person willing to destroy others, get self destroyed (*MDD*, 2011, 217-219; *DD*, 21.4.1979).

Anger of Pitamah Bheeshm

When Pitamah was on bed of arrows, he was in wait of *Uttrayan*. Maharani Draupadi used to heat food with *Gaytri* and then feed to Pitamah. Once Pitamah was preaching that a human should rest in *Brahm Yajna*. He used to preach. Yudhishthir, Draupadi etc. used to come there and his *Brahm* teaching used to continue. Great surprise for a human in life is to give up one's body, because that human is aware as this body is destructible but life long that human try to protect it. But ultimately, one dies. Pitamah told Draupadi that a product born will end up is certain. A person should be great and neutral in life. One should be so much dutiful that life goes but no duty. This world is placed in dutifulness. God created this world, and every planet is working under His control. Every human has birthright to do one's duty. In mother's womb, reaction among atoms is altar of dutifulness. That dutifulness is taking place in this universe. Draupadi asked Pitamah that when Duryodhan wished through Dushashan to strip me, then you, Dronacharya, Kripacharya etc. were present. But in that meeting, there was decision to strip me. When Dushashan moved to strip me, then Mother Gandhari stopped

him, and he could not dare to strip me. When Dhritrashtra was married with Gandhari, she thought that her husband is blind; therefore she also put a cloth strip on her eyes so that she also could not see this world, because Mother Gandhari was filled with fidelity. Her devotion was so great that when she uttered a word then Dushashan could not dare to strip me. But when I was taken in meeting, then I requested you to protect me from stripping. None protected me. Then where your *Brahm* knowledge and devotion had gone? At death bed, you are preaching me of duty! When Dushashan wanted to strip me, then I said, "From the womb of which mother, you have got birth, how dutiful she was, how great she was that she protected sons of others, how much she was in fidelity. But those taking birth from her womb are tainting this nation." When I uttered these words, he could not dare to remove cloths from my body. Then I had no help, but only help I had might be devotion of any of my past or this life. I had determination that none could strip a learned woman. Determination gave me seat in that meeting, where a weak person like me was present and *Brahmvetta* like you were present (*MDD*, 2011, 219-222; *DDs*, 22.9.1969, 19.12.1982).

Pitamah became sad and said to Draupadi, "What could I do?" Draupadi told that you, being father of nation, could do everything. Pitamah said, "I took royal food, which was present in my mental feelings that put my brain fallible. On the other

hand, arrows from Arjun were taking blood out of my body, resulting purifying my ideas. Now, my ideas got purified, therefore I am expressing on *Brahm*. When I got *Brahm* knowledge, then I carried my duty and vowed that I shall not marry. At that time, I was farmer with small land holding. I used to grow cereals, which I ate and did knowledgeable duties and yoga. Then I attained *Brahm* knowledge. But when I took royal food, my brain went fallible. Now again my brain has gone pious. Your food is pure and so powerful that it is purifying my brain. I shall give up my prana when Sun will be in *Uttrayan*." Draupadi asked Pitamah as what is celibacy. Pitamah replied that celibacy means browsing for *Brahm*. A person, who browses *Brahm*, becomes strong with knowledge on *Brahm* and named as *brahmchari*. With high thinking and high *pranayam*, one can become like deity. Then Draupadi again asked Pitamah that what has gone to your celibacy when Dushashan wanted to strip me. Then where your knowledge and *Brahm* knowledge have gone? Pitamah said, "Daughter! Don't express this, because when you were to be stripped, I was bonded in royal bond. I ate royal food. Blood from sinful food that I took was flowing in my ideas and brain. That blood made my brain fallible, and my brain could not function. Therefore, I have determined that till my life attains *Uttrayan*, I shall not give up my body. In childhood, I studied with Parshuram ji, who made me known of *Uttrayan* and

Dakshinayan. I shall not give up my body in *Dakshinayan*. You know when war was going on, then my body was set on arrow bed, and that was *Dakshinayan* of my life, because I was equipped with ego and impure vows. What blood is flowing out of my body is killing of my impure vows. Time will come, when my life will come in light. Then in light, I shall give up this body, and my soul along with *udan* and mind will reach to heaven. Draupadi said to Pitamah, "Your life has effected me greatly. Now preach me to go high in life." Pitamah preached, "You, by taking your life in *Uttrayan*, give up this body wilfully, because I did not see any substance in this world, except this that a person should become deity. I have come to judge SP and KP. In human life, a period, when 5 sins play, is termed *Dakshinayan*, but when there is inspiration to become deity, such period gives self-knowledge (*MDD*, 2011, 222-225; *DD*, 19.12.1982)."

Pitamah said to Draupadi, "When Mother Madalsa was willing to give up her body; she wished to give birth to great sons from her womb. She made entry of self-knowledge in her womb, fed lullaby and preached on *Brahm*. After completion of *Brahm* preaching for 5 yrs, that child became *Brahmvetta*, and mother worshipped Goddess. I don't see any substance in this world. A son born from my womb should be *Brahmvetta*." King asked as how nation will reform? Madalsa replied, 'I can give birth to one offspring. After that I shall not have right of

offspring.' That child went into lap of *Gaytri*, and studied *Gaytri* mantra and philosophy. When child became 12 yrs old, she told king that she is giving up her body. When king asked as why she is giving up her body, she replied, 'I am giving up my body because I have reached *Uttrayan* of my life. I had been in celibacy for 12 yrs. Now I wish to leave my body.' King told that her leaving will give this home emptiness. She replied, 'This was my vow. When I told *acharya* and you that child should be brought up under my guardianship up to 5 yrs, you didn't accept my view. I, making my life in *Uttrayan* for 12 yrs, wish to give up my body.' Then Pitamah said to Draupadi, "Mother Madalsa went into lap of *Gaytri*, did *pranayam*, and then by coordinating *udan*, soul and mind, gave up this body and went to *Dyu Lok*. She got salvation. One, who makes one's life *Uttrayan*, gets to different planets." Similarly human life should be in *Uttrayan*, which means lighting soul by knowledge. We should have faith that makes our life beautiful (*MDD*, 2011, 225-227; *DD*, 19.12.1982).

Yudhishthir Determination

In *Dwapar* era, *Pandav* thought of a *yajna* at Indraprasth. On one morning, Maharaja Yudhishthir, in presence of Lord Krishna, Pitamah, Dronacharya, Kripacharya, Mi Vyas etc., wished for *R. Yajna*. Lord Krishna told that *R. Yajna* is conducted by a king, who has won all kings on Earth. Yudhishthir replied that no king on Earth will disagree for *yajna*. Then Lord Krishna asked Pitamah, who told that first of all this idea should be approved in family. Then in a meeting of all, Duryodhan appreciated this idea and said that *R. Yajna* should be conducted. Dronacharya, Kripacharya told this a good idea. All present agreed for *R. Yajna* (*MDD*, 2011, 228-231).

Rajsuy Yajna at Indraprasth

For *R. Yajna*, all preparations were readied. All kings were invited. *Yajnashala* was constructed. Yudhishthir asked Lord Krishna for election. Then Lord Krishna allotted duties to *Pandav*, Duryodhan etc. and also for self. As *yajna* started, Mi Vyas said, "*Hotagan* (group of persons that throw oblation in *yajna*) come and purify voice of *yajman*, because voice is God and it reaches *Dyu Lok*. Voice should be pious." All present there started chanting Veda mantras. At that time, Mi Vibhandak

alongwith his disciples reached there. During break, Mi Vibhandak asked Mi Vyas as how chanting of Veda mantras is related to *yajna*. Mi Vyas told, "All divinity rest in Vedas. Every Veda mantra speaks of all minute knowledge, spiritualism and science. Therefore, I am chanting of Veda mantras." We have relationship with *yajna* traditionally. Since creation of universe till today, *yajna* is termed a spiritual act. *Yajna* makes pious of nation, society and atmosphere. It also produces nationality of a nation. Here, not only *R. Yajna* is organized but also a number of other *yajna* such as *Rajshri Yajna*, *Ashvamedh Yajna*, *Ajamedh Yajna* etc. are organized. I remember this *yajna* continued for 31 days, and then concluded. After this, a saint is to be elected. Pitamah said, "In my view, among all kings on Earth, best action person is Lord Krishna. Therefore, Lord Krishna should be elected." All present except Shishupal agreed and enjoyed. Shishupal said to Yudhishthir, "*Yajna* concluded, I am very happy, but election of Krishna is not agreeable." Yudhishthir replied, "Personal feud should not come in group activities." What hateful thought you have, that is not good. Shishupal told that his soul is always hateful to him. Yudhishthir told that hate will not be accepted here. Pitamah said that election is conducted for national peace, and also for human hearts to remain pious and to keep a feeling of *yajna* (*MDD*, 2011, 231-235; *DD*, 1.11.1968).

When *yajna* concluded, no conch sound was there. Maharaja Yudhishthir met Lord Krishna and asked, "*Yajna* concluded, but no conch sound was there. It seems that my *yajna* has not concluded." Lord Krishna replied, "This is true, but in my view some of eminent sages didn't like conch sound, because you didn't invite those great personage. Why so?" Yudhishthir replied that it was national *yajna*, where all kings were invited. Therefore, I didn't invite Mi Vibhandak and Mi Shringi. Lord Krishna told, "You should invite both sages and bring them to attend *yajna*, only then conch sound and official conclusion can be made. Till they are not welcomed, no conch sound can take place." Yudhishthir took Bheem along with Nakul and Sahdev and left to bring both sages from dense forest. In forest, both sages were discussing on *V. Yajna*. Mi Vibhandak replied, "King has right to conduct *V. Yajna*. He does this *yajna* when farmer becomes idle. He should offer such matter in *yajna* and educate *yajman* with such ideas that atmosphere with that matter and ideas get purified. Then purified atmosphere excites clouds to rain and then farmer gets purified." During sages discussion, all 4 *Pandav* were silent and waiting for conclusion of discussion so that they can invite sages. Mi Vibhandak told Mi Shringi, "Once farmers of King Janak went idle and then king ploughed land using golden plough with calves. Then farmers thought that they

have gone idle. Then at the call of king, all farmers became active and state became progressive. Is there any matter that Mother Earth cannot give? Similarly, King Janak did *V. Yajna*." Yudhishthir told of *yajna* organized at Indraprasth, and he had come to invite them for that *yajna*. Though *yajna* has been concluded, but we wish to seek your blessings. Mr Shringi said, "You are true, but great personage are invited at the start of *yajna*. In case not invited at the start of activity, then invitation has no meaning." Yudhishthir replied, "In national thinking, memory diminishes. Our memory got diminished. Now we have come to invite you. You come and bless us." Both sages left to *yajna* place, because heart of sages is generous. Reaching *yajna* place at Indraprasth, they took *brahmbhoj* (food for Brahmans). As they took *brahmbhoj*, conch sounded, indicating official conclusion of *yajna*. I remember, as conch sounded, Lord Krishna smiled. Mi Vibhandak said to Lord Krishna, "I heard that you had been presiding of such a *yajna*." Lord Krishna replied, "This is your greatness. What responsibility people like you assign me, I accept because this is my duty. This way, a human accepting self, gets to God." Mi Vibhandak again asked as how you conducted this *yajna* and you were made to preside of what action? Lord Krishna replied, "I presided of this *yajna* because *yajna* is a pious action, which is worship of deities. I presided that worship because this world dwells in relationship (*MDD*, 2011, 235-239)."

Relationship

I see world in relationship. Lord Krishna said, “Relationship means, by living together, a person can express his/her thoughts and by ripening thoughts in fire, that person can get to *Dyu Lok*. I observe that every object intend to relationship, such as stars, planets, soul-Supreme Soul, husband-wife, mother-son, king-the Subject; uniting every person as one-another seems relationship. Churning soil with water is termed relationship.” Lord Krishna told that once Mi Shwetketu and his wife went for deity worship. Then they thought of self relationship, they went for it and resulted in birth of a son. This is such as a scientist by reacting atoms makes relationship that results in pictures and weapons, and maker of garland by putting beads in thread makes relationship that results in garland. God, bringing together movables and immovables, had created this universe. Lord Krishna once said, “I have a small seat. Once I was sitting in prayer. Rukmini inspired me to go for relationship of atoms. I gathered active atoms, covered them with atoms of Sun and then reacted with atoms of Moon, resulting of an instrument that can cover Sun and thus transforms day into night.” Thus relationship means meeting of one-another, such as in universe, one wave is needled in another wave. Sage then said, “This is *yajna*, which has 3 pillars, deity worship, relationship and donation, such as

human life has 3 pillars [*satogun*, *rajogun* (passion of love and pleasure) and *tamogun*]. This world is changing with relationship. Making of weapons is relationship. Mother becomes pregnant is result of relationship. Thus relationship means we set in a group." Lord Krishna said to Mi Vibhandak and Mi Shringi, "Relationship is root cause of world. God created world using relationship. Scientists make instruments based on relationship. Mother feeds lullaby to her son using relationship. King makes heaven of his nation and the Subject using relationship. Guru makes *brahmchari* pious using relationship of thoughts. Similarly, *udgata* (one, who directs Veda in *yajna*) chants in *yajnashala* ceremonies that using relationship of atoms results in *chhand* (a form of verse), which transforms as sound that makes nation and society great (*MDD*, 2011, 239-242; *DD*, 27.4.1984)."

Why not Conch Sound

Lord Krishna made known to Mi Vibhandak and Mi Shringi of relationship. He told sages that a beautiful *yajna* was conducted here but till you didn't come, there was no conch sound. What was root cause? Mi Vibhandak said, "We know religious ceremony of *yajna*. In *yajna* of such king, when a person, who performs religious ceremony, is not invited, no conch sound will take place. Conch sound will take place, when every person in nation is happy. If in nation of a king, there is no

happiness, then how great a *yajna* may be, no conch sound will take place. We decided to attend this *yajna*, but because we were not invited, we could not come. Now we are here on invitation. We thought that a Veda-based *yajna* took place here, we became happy. Therefore conch sound is there." Expressing this, sages became silent (*MDD*, 2011, 242-243; *DD*, 27.4.1984).

At Indraprasth, *R. Yajna* was perfomed by Maharaja Yudhishthir. Today, you have to create such time in this world. Now yours such time, when you will be performing such *yajna* at Indraprasth, is round the corner. With your performing of *R. Yajna*, kings will transform from atheist to theist. Today, from this society, someone will certainly become Yudhishthir, someone Arjun and someone Bheem. Today, Lord Krishna will also come to serve at Indraprasth; but for that, bring rectitude in your life, continue to perform *yajna* for rectitude, and then Lord Krishna certainly will come. Lord Krishna, becoming generous on you, will protect your nation, your life, and your motherland and culture. On the other hand, at Indraprasth, when *R. Yajna* was perfomed by Yudhishthir, Duryodhan reached and wished to destroy *yajna* by *Pandav*. But take it granted that, when someone wishes to destroy a living being, then nobody is killed this way and killed only by his/her own actions (*MDD*, 2011, 249; *DDs*, 14.11.1963, 30.7.1968).

Rajsuy Yajna and Mongoose Reference

During *Treta* era, when Lord Ram was king, once it didn't rain, famine took place, and Earth disgorged poison. King became sad. Then Mi Udang gathered for 15 days of a matter for offering in a sacrifice. Using that matter, sage performed *yajna*, deities became happy and it rained. At the place of *yajna*, there lived a mongoose, who took bath in *yajna* remainder. From *yajna* remainder, bath could be only on half body, which became of gold. After this, mongoose waited for another *yajna*, so that by taking bath in *yajna* remainder, remaining half body may also become of gold. In wait, came in *Dwapar*, when Maharaja Yudhishthir performed *R. Yajna* at Indraprasth. In this *yajna*, entire national wealth was used up. Aforesaid mongoose also reached there and took bath in *yajna* remainder, but his remaining half body could not turn of gold. Mongoose perplexed. Then Yudhishthir asked mongoose as why he is sad? Mongoose replied, "I am sad because once Mi Udang performed a small *yajna*, which resulted rain, and in *yajna* remainder my half body could take bath and became of gold. In your vast *yajna*, I took bath in *yajna* remainder, but remaining haly body could not become of gold. Why so? What speciality that *yajna* had? Listening this, Yudhishthir became sad. At this, mongoose asked Yudhishthir as why he is sad? Yudhishthir replied, "I am sad that I performed such a great *yajna* but it is useless because your half

body could not turn gold. This *yajna* is like no *yajna*." At that time, Lord Krishna said that coming time is such that *yajna* will not remain even as of today. Next time is of darkness, when world will be in ignorance. Human life will be without development. At that time, your existing half gold body will not remain same. In coming time, there will be different sects for pious actions (*MDD*, 2011, 243-244; *DD*, 8.3.1962).

What Lord Krishna said that came into action? Today, someone thinks self a God, someone tells self Krishna, someone tells self a soul in salvation and someone says not to work. All such persons live in delusion. Today a person has to reach in light or knowledge and give something to world. Intelligentsia will give something to world. Intelligent is a person, whose every part of body and all senses release ambrosia that is Veda. A person with knowledge on Veda does not live in darkness. Lord Krishna said to mongoose, "In coming time, our knowledge also will fade, and again after some years will end up. When there are both spiritual and physical sciences, that period truly sees upliftment. When both these sciences go together, then such era is great and a person in that era gets upliftment." Mongoose asked Lord Krishna, "I heard that you know *Shodash Kalayen*. How do you know *Shodash Kalayen*?" Lord Krishna then explained *Shodash Kalayen* that every person is made of *Shodash Kalayen*. One, who knows these *Shodash Kalayen* become great

Yogi. Lord Krishna was known to every sense very well. Today, we have to think as what is Veda education? How Veda education uplifts a person? Today a person has gone in darkness or ignorance. Such person will come in light when Veda education will be spread. Ancient sages told that a person, possessing spiritual and physical sciences, certainly will get upliftment. I have seen a period up to Dwapar era of Lord Krishna when all philosophers and sages admitted that souls and Supreme Soul are separate, but what wrong has gone in *Kalyug*, when people say that soul-Supreme Soul is one or they do not agree. All have their routes, of which we have no concern. We have concern with Veda education that gives development to a human. I say that what you see real, get that; and what you see unreal, leave that. In this, we have no problem (*MDD*, 2011, 244-246; *DD*, 8.3.1962).

True Meaning of Mongoose

Today it is accepted that mongoose body really turned of gold. His body did not turn of gold. Mongoose said, "When I got the great *yajna* remainder, then how far that reached in my body, my heart became so much pious that I cannot express. I also received *yajna* remainder of Maharaja Yudhishthir but that could not please me much." Then Lord Krishna said to mongoose, "What are you speaking? Your expression is great, but

forthcoming period is going to perplex more." Mongoose asked Lord Krishna, "You know *Shodash Kalayen*. What is *Satyug*?" Lord Krishna replied, "*Satyug* is the period of Veda education. Every person remains care-free, and there is no hatred with anybody. *Satyug* is when all 4 legs of religion are present. When 1 leg of religion goes and fire is minutely violent, that period is called *Treta*. Next is *Dwapar*, when deities and demons are equal and only 2 legs of religion exist. In *Kalyug*, there exists only 1 leg of religion, sins go very high, and all actions are based on machines." Then mongoose asked, "If this period is *Kalyug*, then what should be called of your period, when Duryodhan wished to kill *Pandav*?" Lord Krishna replied, "You are true, but it is answered here that in *Dwapar*, deities and demons are considered equal. Similarly, here half of the Subject kill one-another, and remaining half do charity." Then Mongoose asked, "If you consider Duryodhan a demon, then you are never true." Lord Krishna replied, "I am not saying Duryodhan a demon, but he is considered a demon because he does not agree with me and wished to kill his brothers. One, who kills noble persons, is called demon. You think on God and do not think that Yudhishthir did nothing in this *yajna*. Now this much is there. In coming period, even this will not happen." Listening to these peace talks, mongoose went to his place. Then Yudhishthir told Lord Krishna that he did nothing in *yajna*, and mongoose left in

anxiety. Lord Krishna replied, "You are true what you said, but that period belonged to him. Time of today is with us. Policy of modern time tells that do as per the time. Then a person will grow." Listening this, Yudhishthir went silent. What Lord Krishna expressed on *Kalyug* is true but it is not certain that *Kalyug* is endowed with ignorance. *Kalyug* has intelligentsia and philosophers. Every era has people of every walks. This is true that sometimes nobles go more and sometimes demons. Today it is said that sage performed *yajna*, and mongoose took bath in *yajna* remainder and became of gold. In modern era, Mi Navletwar is named mongoose, and knowledge and Veda are named gold (*MDD*, 2011, 246-249; *DDs*, 8.3.1962, 18.10.1987).

3.8 Scientist *Pandav* and their Sons

There are 2 sciences, physical science and spiritual science. In physical science, different atoms are gathered from nature. During *Dwapar*, Bheem, Arjun, Ghatotkach and Lord Krishna invented a number of instruments. Spiritual science is above physical sciences. Using spiritual science, a person can attain God, who has created this universe (*MDD*, 2011, 250; *DD*, 19.4.1964).

Scientist Arjun

Sages used to get energy from ocean, accomplish their devotion, and then travel along with Sun Rays. Only yogi, by bringing together prana with *apan*, can travel along with Moon light, and also can engage with Sun light. Here, a number of sages were known to this activity. *Dwapar* era has seen such great scientists. Maharaja Arjun got this education from Maharaja Shiv in Himalayas. To learn and study on weapons, he went to planet Mars, which is 100 yrs ahead of Earth in science. Arjun as disciple of Shiv discovered an instrument as how to understand deity's plane and deity's voice. He left that instrument in space and then listened to deity's voice. He studied Sun Rays and published books on solar energy. I remember *Dwapar* era, when Arjun lived in Mars for 3 yrs to understand different facets of science and to

specialize in humanism (*MDD*, 2011, 250-252; *DDs*, 28.7.1963, 26.10.1967, 1.10.1970, 20.5.1991).

Scientist Babruvahan

Babruvahan, son of Maharaja Arjun, was known to an instrument, Krakeek. This instrument was special such that 1 drop of human blood poured in it would show picture of that human. Babruvahan also knew of another instrument, Kroga Anek, which could present picture of any instrument coming from some planet towards Earth or any other planet. Such as a person fitted with instruments travels from Mars, Kroga Anek would provide pictures of such person. Babruvahan also developed an instrument that after killing 18 *akshohini* army would come back to sender. He once asked Lord Krishna, "I have no faith in God because I know science. Now, using instruments, I am trying to understand planets in space." Then Lord Krishna replied, "Know instruments as well as soul. By knowing one, entire world is known, and by knowing another one, it is known minutely. This is such as a scientist made an instrument, atoms and another instrument that takes one to planets. This is physical science. When we know of God, then we come to know spiritual science, which includes fidget mind that we keep in control and work with brain. Next is intelligence that makes us understand words in space. Next is *hritambra* (brain with truth), which goes

above space. This is followed by *pragya* (top intelligence) that makes us to meet God, and then we come to know of every atom in nature. This way we understand as what metals are there in nature and what metals are there in Sun and Moon; knowing this all, one becomes complete scientist. We have to know both sciences (*MDD*, 2011, 252-253; *DDs*, 1.8.1970, 20.10.1964).

Pandav Sons as Scientist

In Hastinapur during Mahabharat period, Bhadreek and Babruvahan (sons of Arjun) and Ghatotkach (son of Bheem) were specialized scientists. They were such a great scientists that they used to enter sea of Veda and conduct discovery on every Ved mantra. While studying fire and atoms, they made an instrument. Mi Shameek once went in the ashram of Bhadreek and asked, "What is source of light in human eyes? Who lights human eyes? Who constructs eyes and senses in foetus in the womb of mother? Who sends light in foetus?" All 3 scientists started discovery and reached near Lord Krishna at sea shore, where he was constructing an instrument that covering Sun produces darkness. Lord Krishna asked as why they have come? Bhadreek replied and asked, "What is source of light in human eyes? God makes human but construction takes place in mother's womb. What is constructed is immovable and who makes it movable. We wish to know as who sends light in that construction." Lord Krishna

replied, “Light source is an atom. That light is present in the womb of atom as soul.” Then Bhadreek wished to look through science. Lord Krishna replied, “Science says so. Ved mantra says that there is an atom, and womb of that atom contains 1 more atom, which is as powerful as when that atom is divided or atoms fight with that atom, then those atoms select fire. During fire selection, those atoms becoming minute appear as soul-light, which is subject of perception and not of senses, nature and waves; that is called a subject of devotion and pleasure.” Listening this, Bhadreek told Lord Krishna, “We, in the middle of Mars and Mercury, had made an instrument, which is lakhs of years old and it sheds atoms. That instrument, when in sea, can destroy any instrument striking it during darkness. Not even a single particle is found of striking instrument, because atoms of that instrument possess so much energy as that of Sun light or energy that keeps *Dyu Lok* intact or energy that keeps world moving. When shadow of that instrument reaches over sea, that instrument starts engulfing atoms. Bhadreek took Lord Krishna in his lab and showed that instrument (*MDD*, 2011, 253-256; *DD*, 9.3.1984).

Chandrayan (Spacecraft for Moon) by Bheem and Ghatotkach

During *Dwapar* era, both Bheem and Ghatotkach had laboratories (labs) on Moon, where they used to make aircrafts.

Both made a satellite, 'Chandra Viprati' that used to circumambulate on the above of Moon and today also circumambulating. Both left around 21 types of such instruments in space. Ghatotkach, at his a lab, used to study both on Moon and Mercury. At that time, aircrafts were made and left in space. It is said that today also such planes are circumambulating above Moon where power of gravitation of Mars and Mercury meets. Today, an astronaut from Earth, when will reach above the upper surface of Moon, he/she will find out that 'Asviti' made by Babruvahan and 'Somakritik' made by Ghatotkach are still circumambulating there. During Mahabharat era, such planes were left in space. Ghatotkach once, present at the ashram of Mi Vyas, told, "Lord! My science has reached immensity and our satellites have gone above Moon, but you talk of *Vedanta* (a Hindu philosophy) only." Mi Vyas replied, "*Vedanta* does not know of Moon, but it takes a person to a place and makes aircrafts to reach that place, where there are different planets." Ghatotkach surprised and asked, "How it can be? What is such in *Vedanta*?" Mi Vyas replied, "*Vedanta* is named for extract from Vedas. This is such as extract from space is churned, and such as cow takes extract from plants and give us butter used in *yajna*." Cow is name for Earth, which by churning gives minerals and food products that all is termed butter. You have made *Chandrayan* and *Mangalyan* (aircraft for Mars), and can make

Dhruvyan (aircraft for Polar region), but you have not made any aircraft to visit the doors of God, who is great scientist, whose science is great and complete. To reach the doors of God, if we have anything, our voice is *Vedanta*. Accepting *Vedanta*, we can reach the doors of God. A person reaches the doors of God when he/she makes his/her character as that of God and behaves accordingly. When there is no input of spiritual science and religion in physical science, then none is there to swallow such science. This is because physical science is food of spiritual science. Therefore, our sages gave preference to *yajna*, because by conducting *yajna*, a person by spiritualism may meet the God (*MDD*, 2011, 256-259, 317; *DDs*, 1.8.1970, 4.8.1970, 20.3.1972, 23.8.1981).

Other Labs of Bheem and Ghatotkach

Bheem and Ghatotkach had several other labs, including labs at Varnavrat (Barnawa near Meerut in UP, India) and seashore. Today's satellites that are circumambulating Moon have life of 3000 yrs, whereas satellite by Ghatotkach has life of 185000 yrs. Science of *Dwapar* era was so powerful that when it is matched with today's science, then today's science appears near destruction. Metal of satellite of *Dwapar* era was so strong that scientist of today can do nothing of that metal. Today's satellite, when reached in the orbit of Moon, met with satellite by

Ghatotkach, resulting that today's satellite was brought down to Earth and satellite by Ghatotkach continued circumambulating Moon (*MDD*, 2011, 259-260).

Barmuda Secret

Before 5500 yrs, Ghatotkach, Bheem, Shwetvaachak, Barbareek and Babruvahan made an instrument, which is present in space and its shadow comes in sea today also. Today, any moving instrument, whether in air or water, if comes under the shadow of aforesaid instrument, gets lost. Physicists today tell that in south side of sea, there is such a place, where if any of their instrument reached got lost. Among scientists, some tell this a divine action, some tell this a creation of ancient scientists, whereas others tell that inside sea there is a store of fire, from which emanates poisonous rays that destroy aforesaid instrument. Today, scientists from different nations have been trying to understand the reason of destruction of aforesaid instrument. Scientists even today could not get any piece of any of their lost instrument. Today, 100s of scientists' instruments gone lost, and they could not locate whether their instruments got lost in fire, or went inside of sea or their remains are moving in space. During Mahabharat era, Ghatotkach and Barbareek, with the help of Lord Krishna, made an instrument, which was set between Earth and Moon. Instrument is highly powerful and its shadow

reaches at a place in sea. Any vehicle coming under the shadow of this instrument gets lost and even not a single remnants is found afterwards. In South Pole, there is a place, where any vehicle reached got lost. I remember that scientists during *Dwapar* era set up a place, where an instrument is present. Lord Krishna, Ghatotkach, Bheem, Babruvahan, Arjun and Dronacharya, during war, left their instruments in the area above of the Moon's orbit and those instruments are present today also. Bheem made such instruments that used to roam in air, and many of them, which were left in space, are roaming today also. At Barnava (Meerut, UP, India), Bheem and Ghatotkach had a university, where research was carried, and a lab that got lost in a nearby river (*MDD*, 2011, 260-263; *DDs*, 4.8.1972, 6.6.1976, 6.3.1982, 13.11.1983, 14.10.1984, 8.3.1987).

Other Highlights of *Dwapar* Era

When atomic power will be used, humans will die only by inhalation. I remember Mahabharat era, when atomic power was used in war. To put down such power, Ghatotkach, with the help of atoms received from Moon, made an instrument, Nrsichandravrati. In *Dwapar* era, Lord Krishna, Ghatotkach, Bheem and Arjun discovered large instruments. As much extensive word one has, so much high his/her picture will go. Ghatotkach had knowledge of an instrument, which on getting a

single word could show complete picture of that person. Scientists using one drop of blood were able to show complete picture of that person. I remember, in Hastinapur (UP, India), Sanjay narrated live of Kurukshetra war. Lord Krishna used to visit planets Venus and Ghriti, whereas Arjun to Mars and Ghatotkach to Venus and Moon (*MDD*, 2011, 263-264; *DDs*, 19.4.1964, 17.12.1969, 13.8.1980, 24.2.1991).

PART 4: DURING MAHABHARAT

4.1 Mahabharat War

Why Mahabharat War?

Word

During *Dwapar* era, it was a word that became root cause of Mahabharat War. In Indraprasth, Maharaja Yudhishthir got constructed a beautiful house, which had such a brightness that some place with water looked as if there is no water, whereas some place with no water looked as if there is water. Once after conclusion of a *yajna* in Indraprasth, Maharaja Duryodhan went towards water side. Looking this, Maharani Draupadi said hatefully, "Offspring of a blind person is blind." This was the word that got set in the heart of Duryodhan such that he developed hate against *Pandav*. It is the word that sometimes becomes a cause of destruction and sometimes makes demon, a deity. Sometimes word remains in heart as dreaded fire that engulfs nations. During Mahabharat era, aforesaid word became a cause of destruction among brothers. When Guru Dronacharya returned Hastinapur from the place of Drupad, some words that got set into his heart resulted in a revolution and became root cause of the death of one-another. When Pitamah went to Guru Dronacharya and asked to impart education to princes, Dronacharya told after examining princes that all are not fit for education. But he had to fulfill vow that he made at the place of

Drupad, and therefore he didn't accept this decision. Dronacharya didn't contemplate as how this thinking will result? I remember that, in retaliation of disrespect, he started to impart education to all. This resulted in impart of education to unauthorized persons also, and this way hatred reached in every house and thus Hastinapur went into the mouth of fire. We have to keep control on our voice because word in voice is set as fire. When a devotee keeps control on senses and thus getting merits becomes abstemious and then becomes fire brand (*MDD*, 2011, 265-267; *DDs*, 4.7.1978, 23.8.1988).

Foolishness

Mahanandji told that time is nearby when there will be bloody revolution in the world, because intelligentsia has given up duty and running after wealth. In Veda, religion comes first and then follows wealth. Renunciation of religion results in revolution for self, thereby giving way towards bloody revolution. I remember that Mahabharat War resulted in bloodshed because of selfishness and foolishness. Both sides (*Kaurav* and *Pandav*) fought and resulted bloodshed. I remember that after some time again there will be bloodshed in the world. In case we wish to make world great, then it can become possible by unity, humanism and Vedic culture. When Vedic culture is given up, mentality is destroyed and education system is discouraged,

resulting in bloody revolution. If, in a nation, there is 1 thought, 1 culture and religion as per culture, then such nation is free from bloodshed. In Mahabharat era, there was 1 culture, then why war? This was because of selfishness and people have gone away of culture. Here culture means we should set our life in accordance with culture, so that our life becomes courageous, thoughtful and great (*MDD*, 2011, 267-268; *DDs*, 19.10.1965, -.12.1966).

Desire to Right

A person should not go behind right that comes automatically. Right can never be got by asking or fight. A wise and polite person, who remains neutral in social system, does not want to go in mockery of the world. He, becoming polite, wishes to become server. In *Dwapar* era, desire of right had taken persons far from humanity (*MDD*, 2011, 280).

Final Trial to Stop War

I remember that period of Mahabharat War. To stop war, Maharaja Yudhishthir requested Lord Krishna to explain Maharaja Duryodhan. Lord Krishna went to Duryodhan and said, "You give a part of your nation to *Pandav*, who also can pass their life." Duryodhan replied, "Lord! Nation is not divided this way. Where nation is divided, nothing remains there. You do not go for division." Lord Krishna said, "No, I do not want division of

nation but give them some land so that they also can pass their life." Duryodhan replied, "A piece of land, equal to the land occupied by a hair, will not be given to *Pandav*." Lord Krishna tried a lot but with the reply of Duryodhan he realized that now time has come when fire will light up. Lord Krishna said, "OK Duryodhan! As you wish, but fire is certainly going to light up." Duryodhan spoke some harsh words such as cowkeeper, wicked. Lord Krishna delighted. Duryodhan arranged variety of foods, but Lord Krishna said, "I shall not take this food. This food has gone polluted with your feelings. This will pollute me also." Then Lord Krishna left to the place of Mahatma Vidur, who used to starve of food. Vidur used to gather and make food of twigs. Lord Krishna took that food happily and left. How invaluable currents Lord Krishna had! Today we have to keep trying to adapt such currents (*MDD*, 2011, 270-271; *DD*, 11.5.1967).

Mahabharat War

Requests for Lord Krishna's Support

With the start of Mahabharat War, both sides went to Lord Krishna for his help. Lord Krishna was sleeping. Duryodhan stood on the head side of Lord Krishna, whereas Arjun stood on the leg side. When Lord Krishna awakened, then first he looked Arjun and asked, "What for you have come?" Duryodhan told that he also has come. Lord Krishna asked as what both want? Both

replied that they want his help in war. Lord Krishna told that Arjun may ask first. Duryodhan said that he came first. Lord Krishna told that this he does not know, but he saw Arjun first. He further said that there are 2 options; in first, it is me and in second, my army. Arjun thought what I shall do of army when Lord Krishna is with me. He said, "Lord! I want you." Duryodhan delighted that he has got army, which will help him in war, and what he shall do of Lord Krishna, who will not use weapon in war. One, who can sacrifice and is devotee, can fight Mahabharat War even without weapons. I remember devotion of Lord Krishna, who wished to arrange something for living of *Pandav*. Then, at Hastinapur, Duryodhan asked as why he has come? Lord Krishna replied Duryodhan to give something to *Pandav*. Duryodhan told nothing to give. How great is power of devotion! Such devotion can bring down great emporers, and devotee becomes great in the world (*MDD*, 2011, 271-272; *DD*, 10.5.1968).

Atomic War in Mahabharat

Lord Krishna was known to a line, '*Somkriti Rekha*', which keeps in control the effect of atomic war beyond this line. During Mahabharat War, aforesaid instrument that was placed in the middle of atomic war area used to remain effective up to the encircling line. Today's instruments are such that a weapon can

destroy nation after nation. Scientist of today could not manufacture such instrument (*MDD*, 2011, 280; *DDs*, 23.2.1980, 17.8.1983).

Sanjay's Divine Light

During *Dwapar* era, Dhritrashtra told Lord Krishna to veiw Mahabharat War. Lord Krishna said, "You are blind." Dhritrashtra replied, "I want that my secretary, Sanjay, make me known of events going on." Then Lord Krishna gave him *Chitrawali Vidyanam Yantra*, a panorama, which could show Mahabharat War in pictures as and when received, and Sanjay will explain on panorama. Every particle and fire are equipped with minute picture of world. In minute form, atoms keep on moving. Such atoms remain in air and space, and make part of aforesaid panorama. Sanjay saw Mahabharat War. It is said that Lord Krishna gave Sanjay divine eyes, but this will be called physical science and not divine eye. From spiritual science point of view, what news comes from instruments, the same comes in the eyes of human. Similarly, the soul of Mahanandji and other souls know of spiritual science. Voice of human can go to unknown places. Human body is a type of instrument. Voice of devotional courses of souls in minute body is aired through human body. One, who wishes to know this secret, has to become serious, give up errors, become low-minded, and know

yoga and spiritual science. Only physical science won't do, one has to know both physical and spiritual sciences. Dhritrashtra asked Sanjay to explain war between his sons and *Pandav* (*MDD*, 2011, 272-275; *DDs*, 6.10.1962, 19.7.1964, 29.3.1972, 17.8.1978).

How Ambreek was kept out of War?

Maharaja Ambreek also reached there to see Mahabharat War. Lord Krishna asked, "Will you see only Mahabharat War, or take part in war?" Ambreek replied, "If given opportunity, I shall surely take part in war." Lord Krishna asked as what is his opportunity? Ambreek replied, "Which group will be weak that will be my group and opportunity." Lord Krishna asked as what evidence he has to prove that he will fight for weak group. Ambreek replied, "In my life, my scientist and me have invented 3 weapons, one of them can finish armies of both groups and then return to me." Lord Krishna talked with Arjun that Ambreek will not let war to go on, what should we do? Lord Krishna, being intelligent, said, "When you are such a strong person and great scientist, how much can you donate?" Ambreek replied, "How much you will order, I shall donate." Lord Krishna then asked him to donate his head. Ambreek replied, "I have donated my head but I wish to see war." Lord Krishna then told that you see war but your head is ours. Now your hands are finished. Lord Krishna then got made at height a sitting place,

from where Ambreek could see war (*MDD*, 2011, 275-276; *DD*, 9.3.1962).

Killing of Karna

During Karna-Arjun battle, Maharaja Shalya, brother of Madri, was made charioteer of Karna. Then Lord Krishna and Arjun reached near Shalya and asked, "Why are you becoming charioteer of Karna?" Shalya replied, "Now I have become and continue, but express what you want?" Lord Krishna said to Shalya, "You do not encourage Karna, but you talk of disappointment so that he remains hopeless." Shalya did so. When Karna boarded chariot, then Shalya said, "It seems that you will die today." Karna replied, "What are you talking? I am powerful. Any number of charioteers like Arjun, if comes, they are nothing to me." Shalya again said, "You will have to die today." Shalya continued to talk Karna of disappointment. Battle started. Karna's chariot was not moving as wheel developed some snag. Then Karna asked Shalya to remove wheel. Shalya said, "I am king. I am your charioteer. This is not my duty." At this, Karna came down of chariot and started to remove wheel. Then Lord Krishna told Arjun as this is the time to kill Karna. Weapons and arrows were showered, resulting piercing of Karna's body. Karna told Arjun, "I am without arms and you are klling me." Lord Krishna then said to Karna, "Where were you when you

killed Abhimanyu without arms." Arjun showering arrows became silent. Lord Krishna asked why he stopped. Arjun told Lord Krishna that Karna is without arms. Then Lord Krishna told Arjun as his death is nearby. Then Arjun again started sending arrows and Karna was killed. Disappointment pierces heart of a person. Sages studied that disappointed person dies early, whereas prana stands with hopeful person (*MDD*, 2011, 276-277; *DDs*, 9.3.1962, 12.9.1981).

Role of Arjun and Abhimanyu

During Mahabharat era, Maharaja Bhagdutt had a weapon, which could make air spurious and breathing in that air could kill entire army. Arjun had a weapon "Suyati" that could neutral the effect of Bhagdutt's weapon and save army. It is speculated that Mother Kunti gave to Arjun a symbol, which how long remained in his hand, nobody could kill him. Maharani Draupadi, alongwith her husband and family members, burnt weapons, sacrificed kingdom, and left to fierce forests, where they went on helping visitors there. At some distance, Lord Krishna and Maharani Rukmini used to do scientific study. While Abhimanyu was in the womb of mother as 6-month old offspring, Arjun taught her as how to finish of *Chakravyuh* (array of soldiers in squire or circle). When talk of coming out of *Chakravyuh* started, mother went into sleep. Therefore, Abhimanyu could learn to

finish *Chakravyuh*, but remained unaware as how to leave *Chakravyuh* (*MDD*, 2011, 277-279; *DDs*, 2.8.1973, 9.3.1979, 30.8.1985).

Duryodhan's Thunderbolt Power

When Gandhari reached her husband's house, she found that her husband is blind. Looking this, she also covered her eyes with a piece of cloth so that, like her husband, she could not see this world of nature, resulting that her great light continued to shine in inner world. At the conclusion of Mahabharat War, Dhritrashtra asked Duryodhan to meet her mother, she may find out some wayout for you. Duryodhan asked as how to go? Dhritrashtra replied to go naked. Lord Krishna came to know that Gandhari is going to offer Duryodhan a thunderbolt power. Lord Krishna and Arjun then asked Duryodhan, "Will you go naked near mother?" Then Duryodhan covered his body with the leaves of banana plant. He reached near Gandhari and said, "Mother! You look at me so that my body turns tough like thunderbolt power. You are devotee. You never had ill-intentioned look. Your eyes are warmed. Fire lives in your invaluable light that can make my body like fire." Mother Gandhari removed piece of cloth from over her eyes, looked at Duryodhan and said, "Did you meet somebody in the way?" Duryodhan told that Lord Krishna and Arjun met me in the way.

Gandhari told that your entire body could not become of thunderbolt power (*MDD*, 2011, 279-280; *DD*, 8.1.1992).

Protection of Bheem

A person, who keeps God and His speciality in mind, can remember future actions. Lord Krishna was known to future actions. I remember a story related to Lord Krishna. When Mahabharat War ended, Kurukshetra became a cremation ground. At that time, the number of persons came down drastically; among *Kaurav*, leftovers were Dhritrashtra and some mothers. *Pandav* thought as where to go now? Lord Krishna told Yudhishthir to go Hastinapur, but not today, on tomorrow. Then Lord Krishna with Arjun made an iron structure of Bheem, set that at a place in Hastinapur and then left to Kurukshetra. Next day, Lord Krishna and 5 *Pandav* reached Hastinapur and met the king there. Maharaja Dhritrashtra asked Lord Krishna, "I wish to embrace the person, who finshed my dynasty." Lord Krishna understood feelings of Dhritrashtra. Putting iron structure of Bheem near him, Lord Krishna told Dhritrashtra that who finshed your dynasty is here. Dhritrashtra finished iron structure of Bheem in 3 parts. Then Lord Krishna said to Arjun, "Today, in case iron structure of Bheem had not been there, real Bheel would have finished. Had Bheem embraced Dhritrashtra, Bheem would have been killed." Knowledgeable and spiritual scientists

come to know of future. Lord Krishna told Arjun that he knows nature, but he has to act such that this world rise high (*MDD*, 2011, 281-282; *DDs*, 28.7.1963, 21.4.1979).

Mahatma Vidur's Look of World

During *Dwapar* era, once Maharaja Dhritrashtra asked Mahatma Vidur to explain world of that day? Vidur replied, "World of today is exceptional. It is a fierce forest with fierce fire. Lions and elephants are making sound. A man becoming fearful leaves that place and reaches on a tree near a water body. Here that man sees that a snake from water body is moving towards him. He becomes fearful and sees again that an elephant with 6 mouths is engulfing that tree. Elephant with 6 mouths is being bitten by 2 rats (1 black & 1 white). He further sees a beehive, wherefrom honey is falling and that man is enjoying. This is a man of today's world." Dhritrashtra asked Vidur to explain this in detail. Vidur replied that when a man lives in the womb of mother, then womb of mother is named a fierce forest, where elephants are making sound and prana type fire is blazing. At that time, that man praying God comes on the world type tree. After this that man sees that snake type death is coming towards him. Looking deeply, he sees that an elephant with 6 mouths is engulfing that tree. That elephant with 6 mouths is a year with 6 seasons [*vasant* (spring), *grishma* (summer), *varsha* (monsoon),

sharad (autumn), *hemant* (pre-winter) and *sardi* (winter)], which is engulfing this world type tree. Looking more deeply that elephant with 6 mouths is being bitten by 2 rats mening that 2 rats are day and night. Looking further sees that 5 sins put together is beehive, in whose attraction that man has forgotten death. Therefore, if a person wish to reach high, he/she will have to cool down beehive or death that is approaching slowly towards that person and this is to be overcome by knowledge type light (*MDD*, 2011, 268-270; *DD*, 21.4.1964).

4.2 Authenticity of Mahabharat Period

Looking at educated society of today, my soul sometimes feels happy and sometimes sad. Today's society says that no Mahabharat War ever took place, and there was no any Mahabharat period. Dispute among *Kaurav* and *Pandav* was imaginary. Scientists today say that what science we have learnt, such science had not been earlier. When today's society speaks so, my soul feels sad that where this society has gone. I wish to know that when we look in our philosophy, then how today science is flying that is philosophical flying and was set by ancient sages. Today's society tells that our science has reached to Moon. Today it is said that Mahabharat period was imaginary. On asking, how it was imaginary, they come forward with number of examples/evidences. When I ask where from you have come? What is your birth place? Who was your forefather? Who was your mother? There is no reply. Intelligentsia does not reply; this is because of selfishness that breeds ignorance (*MDD*, 2011, 283-284).

Instruments of Bheem and Ghatotkach over Moon

I have told number of times that when characters in national literature are to be attacked, then attack takes place when selfish people grow in numbers. Selfish people corrupt such characters, so that such literature finishes after some time. Today I establish

that Mahabharat period took place. I wish to express on scientists of Mahabharat period and scientists of today. About 5500 yrs ago, instruments set by Bheem and Ghatotkach in the orbit over Moon, are moving today also. When physicists of today will reach over Moon, they will find those instruments. If you do not agree with the existence of Mahabharat period but wish to seek evidence, reach in the orbit over Moon, there you will find those instruments. There you will find a book by Bheem and Ghatotkach. When I question educated society that during Mahabharat period or 5500 yrs ago, do you have your forefather, there is no reply. What I see today that on this Earth, Bheem and Ghatotkach made some instruments. That part of land is not in India now and those literatures have also gone in flames. Therefore, we say that God's waves of light move and make a dark place lighed and convert a place of light in darkness (*MDD*, 2011, 284-285).

Lakshagriha (Varnavrat Puri)

At Lakshagriha, about 350 yrs ago from today (23.2.1972), lived around 22 lakh people. Mi Vyas lived there and set up a school. *Pandav* and *Kaurav* studied there in childhood. This is the place, where Dronacharya, Mi Vibhandak, Mi Jaimini visited, sages conducted meetings and gave their views and scientists gave scientific views. Scientific instruments were also made there. At

this place, *Pandav* and *Kaurav* were tried for patch up but could not succeed, resulting Mahabharat. This is the place, where Duryodhan brought Mother Kunti and *Pandav* from Hastinapur. He set up here an inauspicious house to kill *Pandav* with the objective to rule Hastinapur without any interference. Lakshagriha was a house built by metals under scientific principles, wherein was set up a scientific instrument filled with a special fire that could release fire to engulf house. *Pandav* lived there, Bheem dug a mine named Jhanti and *Pandav* left through that mine before that house went into flames. From there, *Pandav* went to Chandrayan forest, where Bheem using his arrow dug soil to release water, Kunti and *Pandav* took bath and then went ahead. Before this house, Guru Dronacharya set up there a school, where 5000 students studied. He also set up there a number of science labs. Also, he conducted different forms of *yajna* there. Bheem and Ghatotkach in their science lab there made a satellite, which today also is circumambulating above Moon. At Lakshagriha, King Parikshit had judiciary and also acted as judge. Brahmchariji also conducted *yajna* there. This soil saw similar other big actions. At this soil, Muslims (*yavans*) did different crimes such as killing of Brahmans and devotees at temples. There was a Shiva temple, which was built by a *Vaisya*, Shwet Shwanit. Remains of judiciary by Prikshit are history now. After this, there was a Shiva temple and a well. O God! How

incomparable is your greatness! Traditionally, a place for cremation ground becomes *yajnashala* or royal place, and a *yajnashala* or royal place become a cremation ground. At this place, there had been judiciary, *yajnashala* and also cremation ground. When a nation is devoid of scientists and intelligentsia, such nation and society go to hell (*MDD*, 2011, 185-188, 316-317; *DDs*, 20.2.1970, 7.3.1982, 5 & 8.3.1986, 28.2.1988, 24.2.1991, 11.4.1991).

During Mahabharat period, Lakshagriha was built to kill *Pandav* using solar energy, but *Pandav* left before Lakshagriha was to blow up. Today's scientist could not build such house. This site was named Varnavrat Puri of Mahabharat, some part of which had been engulfed by fire and some by nearby river. Once there was a Shiva temple, where worship and *yajna* were carried. Later, at this site, there was judiciary. At this site, Guru Dronacharya had his institution, which had been engulfed by fire. Maharaja Janmejay and Mi Jaimini conducted *yajna* there. Mi Jaimini was philosopher and produced literature, which is not available now. During Muslim period, this site became cremation ground, where my daughters had been raped also. With the coming in of Brahmchariji, this site once again is progressing and had seen *yajna* on all 4 Vedas (*MDD*, 2011, 285-286).

Today I express that, during Mahabharat period, this place (Hastinapur state and city named as Somkamuk), was situated on the East side of Ganga River. This site belonged to Bheem and Ghatotkach, who had set up science labs, where scientists used to make weapons, and also make different atoms from Ganga water. Also, Maharaja Arjun and Lord Krishna had science labs there. Ghatotkach was commander of *Pandav* army. At this site, Maharaja Yudhisthir used to carry on *yajna*. When he was awarded forest, he got opportunity to stay there at that time of difficulties. Croossing Ganga, *Pandav* passed time of exile here, and when 1 yr remained of their exile, they went to Viharpuri, which is situated in the south of Indraprasth, and here *Pandav* passed 1 yr in hide outs. Sages used to come, attend *yajna*, and then get food. Mi Durvasa came here to curse *Pandav*. At this place, sages handed over *Batloi* to Maharani Draupadi. During Mahabharat period, Yudhisthir had his judiciary there. After Mahabharat period, Yudhisthir made some buildings there. Abhimanyu also had judiciary and also army camp. After him, this place became without humans. Next, Jainism came there. Before about 3000 yrs, jains set up a temple with statue, which was looked after by Remketu, Suhagin Mrdani, Kekru etc. named jains, and henceforth construction of similar temple etc. continued there. There had been a library that, besides other literatures, had manuscripts of Bheem, Ghatotkach and Parikshit.

Such manuscripts contained sciences, how to manufacture satellites and how to reach on upper side of Moon. When temple was built there during Jain period, all such literatures went into fire. Bheem and Ghatotkach conducted there a *yajna* that continued for 6 months. After this *yajna*, they made Moon satellites (*MDD*, 2011, 320-322; *DD*, 23.8.1976).

King Parikshit

Mahatma Sukhdev imparted special knowledge to King Parikshit. He told that there is no death in the world as soul is immortal. Darkness is deficient and light always remains. My soul always sees that a soul meets soul. *Sanskar* remains with soul. A soul that leaves us receives own route and humanity. Parikshit was king then of a state Parikshitgarh in Distt Meerut, UP, India, as told by residents from Parikshitgarh (*MDD*, 2011, 287; *DD*, 11.5.1989).

PART 5: AFTER MAHABHARAT

5.1 India after Mahabharat Period

Rulers of *Pandav* Dynasty

After Maharaja Yudhisthir, next king was Parikshit, son of Abhimanyu. Maharaja Janmejay, son of Parikshit, was next king, followed by kings Mamanuk, Amantri, Vikram, Shaminam and Satkamatur, and thereafter this dynasty came to an end. After this, there is Jainism (*MDD*, 2011, 291; *DD*, 6.3.1962).

Beginning of Casteism

After Mahabharat period, King Janmejay as *yajman* conducted *Sarvasv Yajna*, wherein Mi Jaimini was *Brahma*. At that time, some such work took place that *acharya* told of no success of that *yajna*. There when a Brahman indicated happiness, then Janmejay felt this Brahman is making fun of me and removed Brahman's head from rest of the body. This act corrupted *yajna* and Brahmans left saying that they will not receive any donation. When Janmejay learnt this, then he realized that though his guru indicated but he removed Brahman's head. Then instead of wealth to Brahmans, they were offered land. Hence onward caste system started. Those doing acts of Brahman remained Brahman, and rest were named *Tyagi*, a caste. Time continued. When there was ignorance, Brahmans reduced education, thereby ending of

real education among *Kshatriyas*. In coming time, there were real saints, but because of selfishness, no following of saints but one's own ways followed. With the coming in of casteism, what one was doing was named accordingly, and there came environment of hatred. Kings, who kept more than one woman, committed number of errors. After this, there came sects based on religion. Those, who were hated, made different sects (*MDD*, 2011, 288-289; *DD*, 12.5.1962).

Emergence of Different Sects

Leftist Sects

When making of sects started, there came a leftist sect. We saw their misbehavior, which we cannot explain but they crushed Veda education. They translated some Veda but in wrong direction that resulted in atheism. Some people even said that God is nothing and Veda education is not related to God. Veda education is fraudulent education. Bad characters and wicked had published Veda education. We shall never accept this education. With this happening, Veda education started vanishing. Because of sect by bad characters, nation came under the grip of ignorance. In *yajnashala*, leftists used to offer parts of goat in *Ajamedh Yajna*. *Aja* is named for goat. In *Gomedh Yajna*, they offered cow in *yajnashala*. Such downgrade period came that society of philosophers and scientists looked worthless. With the

disappearance of Veda education, world downgraded. *Gomedh Yajna* was not understood. '*Go*' in *Gomedh* is named to Earth, and to learn Earth education is *Gomedh Yajna*. It was only understood that offering cow meat in *yajnashala* will result in success of *yajna*. Because of ignorance, *Ashvamedh Yajna* mechanism also was deformed. Corruption and misbehavior went up. Faith in God came down and it was spread that there is no God. After Mahabharat period, in *V. Yajna*, sacrifice of animals is reported. One leftist, Kantketu, did *V. Yajna* and sacrificed a cow in *yajnashala*, resulting atheism in society. Faith in Veda lost, resulting disappearance of Vedic literature (*MDD*, 2011, 289-291; *DD*, 9.7.1982).

Mahatma Mahavir

When different sects got birth, then came a person named Mahavir. Using his philosophical brain, he thought that a great loss is going to take place in our society. Looking religion philosophically, he said, APD. He became philosophr, learnt some parts of Veda, but could not understand Veda education. He said, "Veda education is untrue and useless." Learning something on APD, he partly publicized Veda. Mahatma Mahavir said, "*Atma-Parmatma* (Soul-God) is one. There is neither a creator of universe nor it is created. Universe is eternal. A soul becomes God." He spread his theory but extension was hateful.

He gave birth to hate in India; before this there was not an environment of hate. Though hate came in India by the time of Maharaja Duryodhan, but exceeding favour by a human came by the time of Mahavir, who really was mahatma but his words contained hatred. Further, followers of Mahavir generated more hatred, resulting in lawlessness. Books that were against his principles were burnt; 1127 Vedic offshoots were put in the mouth of fire. He did not permit Vedic books to prevail at that time. Next, Jainism rule continued there. Some great person (s), who remembered Veda, could protect Veda. We had different code of Hindu law delivered originally by tradition. Shatpath Brahman etc. were literatures. Additionally, there were libraries containing literature by Ghatotkach, Abhimanyu, Arjun, Bheem etc.; such literature was full of science but not available today. With coming in of Jainism and spread of ignorance, followers of Jainism burnt literature and sayings of philosophers/intelligentsia of *Satyug*, *Dwapar* and *Treta* period. When such libraries were put in the mouth of fire, what can be done now? Somehow Veda got saved (*MDD*, 2011, 291-293; *DDs*, 12.3.1962, 6.3.1969).

Mahatma Budh

Forthcoming period continued to move in the same way, and different evils were being added in the social system. After this, God sent some dignified personalities. Some 2500 yrs before

today (6.9.1969), Mahatma Budh was born. He did some constructive work and spread in different countries of APD. When leftists met him and told that Veda covers violence, then he decided never to accept Veda. His followers gave up study of Veda. Budh was great, philosopher and king. He renounced kingship, and gave up all pleasures. He shaped some nations and followed Veda partly. When he died, then his followers, instead of obeying his teachings, started misbehaving. I respect them all because they were great and special, but also disrespect for not allowing Veda in open. Their acts caused an environment of hatred. Mi Mahanandaji said, "*Kalyug* came after Mahabharat. Here came Mahatma Budh, who had no complete knowledge of Veda, but his followers treated him as *avtar* (God on Earth in human form) (*MDD*, 2011, 293-294; *DDs*, 19.8.1962, 6.3.1969)."

Mahatma Shankaracharya

After Mahabharat, humanity and religion came down drastically, resulting in ignorance. Then great persons educated and inspired people to bring back religion. Some 2200 yrs before today (12.3.1962), Mahatma Shankaracharya, who was Kutli Muni in his earlier birth, was born. At the age of 12 yrs, he asked his mother to wake up this world, which appeared as gone into darkness. Mother thanked him for such great thoughts and told to bring this world out of darkness. Then he started shaping this

world. He debated with followers of Mahatma Mahavir and Mahatma Budh, and also discussed regarding idol worship. His principle was that in case he lost, he will become idol worshipper, but in case he won, he will destroy idols. He used to debate as soul and God are separate. He projected that a child, when in the womb of mother, is not seen by mother and world. Similarly, soul in salvation goes in the womb of God, but soul never becomes God. He studied Veda, debated and established Veda again. He told that as you visit temples and places of worship of Jainism and Budhism, you make your own temples and worship there of God. Next, Shankaracharya tried to set up his culture in society but people of other religions destroyed his system (*MDD*, 2011, 294-296; *DDs*, 12.3.1962, 6.3.1969).

Isa Maseeh (Jesus Christ)

Jesus Christ was born in a foreign country. He came at Kashi (Varanasi) in India and met there Acharya Virandi to study in Ayurveda as how looking through eyes, a person can understand anatomy of human body. After study, he went back his country and spread this education there. Though he was not perfect in Ayurveda, but whatever knowledge he could gather, he started a new sect based on his principle, which reads, 'By learning Ayurveda and Yoga, looking through eyes, a person gets power to defuse human ills.' With this, he became a great devotee and

reformed some people. He made a society and educating that society left this world. Jesus Christ spread his culture, religion and power of character. Later, his followers misused his education. When Jewish were killing *Jesus Christ*, he said, "You can kill me but not my self confidence (*MDD*, 2011, 296-297; *DDs*, 12.3.1962, 31.7.1968, 6.3.1969)."

Mohammed

Next came Mohammed named Mohammedan (Muslim). He was born in a poorman's house and became king. He made disciples from among ministers. Using disciples, he battled and became king. That period was of ignorance and illiteracy. After becoming king, he wrote a book and put it hidden in a tree named *Aaswati*. After this, he called a group of great elected people and said, "I have seen God, Who had given me a library, which I wish to make great. Today you accept my views." He told them of that tree. That group of people got cut of tree and found that book; this laid a feeling of faith in that group of people. Then, after reading the book, people called it beautiful and the idea of Mohammed was adopted. This way, Muslim sect came into being. They started attacking other nations. After 1 month of battle, Mohammed won over Yunnan. During battle, they used to fight in daytime and eat food 2 times during night. They called this act a '*Roja*'. Life of Mahatma Mohammed

remained in nationalism. He got birth in a nation, where main activity was to kill Jews. In that nation, human was away from love and did acts of hatred. Where a person desires to bring other people under him, there some beautiful person takes birth. But Mohammed after winning over a nation became hypocrite and spread hypocrisy. I do not look Mohammed as Mahatma. In my view, he was reformer for nation, but in character and humanity, he was not beautiful. He married with 13 women, one after another's death. He also adopted wife of his distant son to run his house, and even after having his own wife, he made relations with adopted wife. In view of this, I do not accept him beautiful (*MDD*, 2011, 297-299; *DDs*, 12.3.1962, 6.3.1969).

Mi Gautam spread Veda in Iran, which earlier was named as Shwangni. Similarly, Mohammed named Arab to the nation, Shondhenu, where Mi Jaimini used to visit. Kali, Chief Minister of King Bhoj, killed Mohammed. Then, followers of Mohammed attacked India and won. They spread their rule all over India. Their character, humanity and history indicated that had there not been lawlessness in followers of Mohammed, they would have not left India. Muslims did character assassination of mothers and set up their rule, which had no any learned person. Then how they ruled India for so many years? This was because of disputes of language and humanity. When there is selfishness in social system, then a person becomes slave. If there is own

culture of a nation, then there is no reason that anybody may put our learned people to loss. Followers of Mohammed brought Mohammed Gauri in India. Book by Mohammed said, "Today, who does not accept me, finish that person. Take such person as wicked and look with hatred. Where religion is incomplete, opinions differ. Where opinions differ, selfishness never ends. Where selfishness remains, there is no humanity." Mohammed taught them only lesson to become of nation and protect nation. He accepted nation for extension but no religion. Taking nation for extension, today there is war on border. Selfish people did not understand as what was their duty, what they had to do? One was being killed and other was involved in sex. As Mohammed married with 13 women, similarly his followers did such acts that world went downward. Where our mothers were great and pious like Seeta, but because of ignorance, mothers lost wisdom. Great libraries were set on fire during Jainism. In Muslim period, schools were closed and society came in the grip of ignorance. By torture and bad behavior, mothers were made to suffer (*MDD*, 2011, 299-301; *DD*, 6.3.1969).

Goswami Tulsidas

When Muslims closed schools, then came here Goswami Tulsidas, who worked hard and spread education. Goswami Tulsidas was not so learned but his poetry was beautiful. His

poetry was liked by people and extension of religion started (*MDD*, 2011, 301; *DD*, 12.3.1962).

Mahatma (Guru) Nanak

Mahatma Nanak raised human power. He told his disciples to protect religion and they did. When Muslims pinched body of Veer Banda Bairagi, he felt pleasing because he followed Mahatma Nanak's views to sacrifice self for religion. We should follow such great souls so that our humanism goes high and life becomes great. Here came great Mahatma (Guru) Govind Singh, whose principles were so high that, in order to protect religion, he allowed Muslims to fix his 2 sons in wall. What will happen of today's world, which is running under selfishness? Time will come when selfishness will become poison for humans. Remove your inner feelings to destroy others (*MDD*, 2011, 302; *DD*, 11.10.1965).

Maharishi Dayanand

After this, it has not been even 100 yrs, when Mi Dayanand came on Earth. Then, world was going downwards. We have realized that soul of Mi Atoot (Mi Shameek) got birth as Mi Dayanand, who left home and adapted route created by earlier sages. Mi Dayanand spread knowledge in the world. He met a number of statue worshippers, discussed and defeated them. Such as Shankaracharya faced big challenges, similarly Mi Dayanand

faced. Being an earlier sage and for upliftment of world, Mi Dayanand came to follow divine principles and searched Veda education. Wherever he got Veda education, he adapted and spread that education. He adapted to teachings of Shastras, which were adapted by Mi Jaimini and Guru Brahma. What doctrine and philosophy Shankaracharya adopted, he spread that once again in this world. He is considered a great and wise person of Veda education. In Veda, some parts are still not available and hence not spread. Mi Dayanand could spread only those parts that were available. He debated with followers of Jesus Christ and Muslim sect. His teachings are still on but his followers, not understanding correctly, are bringing him down and in dark. Mi Dayanand said, "What culture and principles were laid down from Adi Brahma till Mi Jaimini, if you adapt them, then your nation will be in peace and you will become great ruler, otherwise your life will remain destroying as such." He tried hard in his life but contractors of religion poisoned him to kill, but that great soul survived. I remember that soul of Mi Dayanand had learned thoughts that were transferring from earlier births. He taught people of nation to make a society, adapt humanism and get away from casteism. But followers of Mi Dayanand became critical and gave up his principles, so that now his soul is sad in space. When life of Mi Dayanand such as his thought process, celibacy and devotion come in my memory, then my

heart get delighted, because his revolution led foreigners to leave this country. He said that there is no harm in accepting truth, but today, some of his followers have given up accepting truth, and also finishing his principles. There is no problem in getting fact as fact. There are certain areas that are no subject of brain. Do research and think over areas away from brain. Do Yoga and take soul to God. Learning Yoga, try to learn the world (*MDD*, 2011, 303-306; *DDs*, 12.3.1962, 31.7.1968).

Defiling of Characters, Culture and Literatures

If Brahmans of today will keep characters pure, then literature will remain alive, otherwise which society's literature degraded, what is left there? During Mahabharat period, after King Prikshit, this ignorance got birth, and resulted in destruction of religion and Veda. Even translators of Veda became non-vegetarian. At such time, characters of our literature were defiled. Today, using those characters, logicians destroyed literature and got degrees. This is because when characters in literature get impure, then ignorant people become logicians. Today, we have to bring back such characters and literatures in pure form (*MDD*, 2011, 306-307; *DD*, 27.10.1973).

Characters of Ramayan and Mahabharat

Today, what literatures we see, characters of Ramayan were corrupted during Jainism and Budhism. During Muslim period also, such characters were degraded and commented. Before Jainism and Budhism, there was society of leftists, who gave up traditions of ancient sages and introduced non-vegetarianism and offer of flesh in *yajna*. This was such as offer of cow flesh in *Gomedh Yajna*, flesh of goat in *Ajamedh Yajna*, horse in *Ashvamedh Yajna* and flesh oh human in *Dev Yajna*. Such tradition of flesh feeding for tongue pleasure corrupted religion and humanity. We had great learned people but greed of matter made them conservative. They destroyed literature on Lord Ram and defiled characters of Mahabharat. During Mahabharat period, variegated stories were moved against Draupadi, Pitamah, Gandhari, and sons of *Pandav* and Dhritrashtra, and their characters were presented as erroneous. About 4000 yrs before today (27.10.1973), followers of Jainism and Budhism bribed Brahmans named Chetang and Ramashankar, who altered characters of Mahabharat. In the same period, Brahmans named Renketu and Swati altered characters of Ramayan. Similarly, from time to time, our literature by mixings was put to destruction (*MDD*, 2011, 307-308; *DD*, 27.10.1973).

Muslims came in India and attacked ideas of humans and thus brought down progressive education. Today world is so perfectly mature that whatever true thoughts come, humans do not involve in them. This is because human is so selfish and so traditionalist that no attack on thoughts can be put to end by traditionalism. Today, thoughts of one another are attacked, such as Mohammed came here and attacked thoughts, Budha attacked thoughts, and Mahavir attacked thoughts, so that here different sects got birth. Kings came and attacked thoughts. King Akbar attacked thoughts so that Vedic culture went silent. A library, which contained books on physical knowledge and science, and set up by Arjun and Ghatotkach, was set on fire. Today, with the absence of such literature, other countries that had progressed in science have said that Veda is poetry of sages. Maharaja Janmejay, after completion of *Sarvasv Yajna*, went to Germany, built there a small nation and set up there incomparable literature of Veda. Using Veda, Germany strode in science. In the world, we do not find any book that is older and richer than Veda (*MDD*, 2011, 311-312).

Destruction of Invaluable Literatures

Followers of Mahatma Mahavir destroyed libraries. I saw this scene before 3500 yrs from today (15.7.1964), when literature of *Pandav* was offered in fire. I have seen Lakshagriha as put to fire.

After Mahabharat war, there was a capacious institution, where literature by Arjun, Bheem, Nakul and Sahdev included publications on science, discovery of space planes and knowledge on different metals. All such literature was put to fire. There Ghatotkach and Arjun had a vast library, which had books on solar energy. Ghatotkach wrote a book on sciece that contained 1400 pages and had narration of an instrument, 'Surangat', which after killing enemy used to come back. Arjun, while staying at Mars for 3 yrs and 3 months, wrote a book, 'Mangal Ketuk', which was offered in fire during Jain period. I had told earlier also that, first of all during Jain period, followers of Mahavir put store of books in fire. This was done to project say of Jainism on top. As per their thinking, how long these books and science will remain, APD cannot go on top. Because of this narrow thinking, literature was set on fire. I remember, before 1522 yrs from today (19.3.1979), Muslims sacrificed Chandrakant, who built a temple and a well at Lakshagriha. Today also schemes of destruction are made but God blesses. Those, who wish to destroy thoughts and actions of others, get destroyed themselves. Today world should accept APD, and become devotee, because life is zero without devotion. One becomes devotee when food and behavior are pious (*MDD*, 2011, 313-315; *DD*, 19.3.1979).

Muslims made Lakshagriha site a cremation ground. Sarbuddin, who killed 22 Brahman girls, is today worshipped. I feel pained and tell that a person, who worked against Veda, should be killed. During Muslim period, 1.25 *man* (1 *man* = 37.32 kg) sacred threads of Brahmans were attacked. I do not know as why this hatred was? When power of nation (*Kshatriya*) becomes traditionalist, then traditionalism takes a fierce shape. At that time, 5 *Vaisya* girls were sexually assaulted, killed and then dumped in a well. When a nation is built by another nation, and religion of that nation is shared by new nation, then such religion is not a religion. I had told earlier that I do not call Mohammed a Mahatma, because he had no virtues of a Mahatma. When fools gather, then fools only misbehave because fools are not educated. Such society, because of minute education, went for character assassination of mothers. Where there is no education, there are no thoughts; where there are no thoughts, there is no wisdom; and where is no wisdom, there is no knowledge of virtues and sins. I am expressing these words because if Earth is left with cremation ground only, can *yajnashala*, judiciary, houses and schools also remain there? Where there is misuse, where there is feeling to destroy others, there comes such a time when fragrance is spread. Where there is foul smell of thoughts and only impure thoughts are presented, where there is foul smell in thoughts and actions, today there changes have come and fragrance is spread

all round. What a beauty of world of God? How world of God is kaleidoscopic? How this world remains intact with humanity? I remember, about 100 yrs ago from today (23.2.1972), here came a Brahman and he asked from Muslims of water to quench his thirst. He spoke some harsh words against Muslims. At this, under the threat of weapons, he was made to drink blood of cow, and then they killed him. Where scientists like Bheem and Ghatotkach had lived, and where fragrance is spread through Shiva temples, there such blood attacks take place, and again fragrance comes there, this all is strangeness of God? This is world of God. Where there is cremation ground, there is fragrance, and where is fragrance, tomorrow there may be cremation ground. This is kaleidoscopic world. Today a king may become tomorrow a devotee. World goes on this way. I remember, at this place, royal sons were educated; Pitamah got constructed here an education centre, where Karna, Arjun and sons of Dhritrashtra got education on weapons. This Varnavrat Puri was an education centre, where archery was a complete unit. I wish that again here a centre be developed on weapons, so that intelligent people like Dronacharya set up such centre. All nations then got education from Guru Dronacharya. This is the same place, some soil of which got engulfed by nearby river and houses finished. After this, here came up Lakshagriha (*MDD*, 2011, 317-320; *DD*, 23.2.1972).

Traditionalism Period

This planet is endowed with traditionalism. Here, some follow Mohammed, some Jesus Christ, some Dayanand and some Shankar. You accept this as traditionalism, but every great person coming on Earth goes ahead with some part of Veda. When a hermit talks of high education in a nation, this is also some part of Veda. But when a person tells to bring somebody under him, this is not part of Veda. Jesus Christ went ahead with principles of Ayurveda; by treatment using Ayurveda, he went ahead with some part of Veda. Next, world went into traditionalism. Therefore, there is neither Veda nor a person is on fault. Similarly Muslims may be non-vegetarian and with other erroneous things, but their master, Mohammed, went ahead with some part of Veda. It may be that Mohammed may had been involved in nationalism and moved later in traditionalism, but there was no fault of Veda. Similarly, Mahatma Mahavir went ahead with APD, which is part of Veda. His followers later went into traditionalism and this is no fault of Veda. Mahatma Budh also went ahead with APD, a part of Veda. Mahatma Shankaracharya went ahead with Vedant, with fullness of Veda. Next, his followers went into traditionalism and this is no fault of Veda. Mi Dayanand went ahead entirely with Veda. His followers also went into traditionalism and this is no fault of Veda. Mahatma Nanak went

ahead with the ideals that 'nationalism should get welfare, humanism should go high and no living being should be killed.' Thus, he went ahead with some part of Veda. Today, if his followers go into traditionalism, this is no fault of Veda. In reality, Veda is universal; all great persons went ahead with full or part of Veda. Mahatma Nanak brought a convention to keep hairs, even on face. This he said to set up *maryada*, fights with Muslims and raise high the *maryada* of religion. Living as *Kshatriya*, he keeping his hairs protected his religion and uplifted *Aryatv* (nobleness), which exists in *Aryan* form also. Now humanity tells that we made some convention to protect our nation and religion, and the protection has been reached. We still are following that convention, which is now of no use but only traditionalism. Mahatma Nanak was such a great soul, who uplifted world and protected religion, but his followers today have gone away from his principles, and now they need to rise high, give up taste of tongue and protect their strength (*MDD*, 2011, 308-311; *DDs*, 26.7.1963, 1.4.1965).

Awakening for Nationalism

Pious Indian Soil

This is such Indian soil, where sages come when they found no source of their feeding, where self life is given shape, and where world is taught. This Indian soil is great symbol of world

and also symbol of great and high culture. But Indians in today's time are getting pleasure in describing others, and put self heart so dirty that let down self humanism and sayings of sages. What has not happened here? Today Indians recognize to those, who attack Veda, and say that Veda is only poetry of sages. This is because Indians have given up their duty. When there was proud of Veda, mothers used to make their offspring in womb as per Veda (*MDD*, 2011, 323; *DD*, 15.7.1964).

Attack on Thoughts

Here first of all attacked were thoughts that had destroyed our life and entire world; attack on thoughts had silenced even our kings. Today if world is to rise high, do silent attacks on thoughts. Attacks on thoughts by Muslims due to traditionalism led to disappearance of Veda education. Mahatma Shankaracharya adapted great Veda, and told to become worshipper of God, but this selfish world attacked his thoughts and also his personality to make him silent. Mi Dayanand adapted Veda, but his followers, if Lord Ram and Lord Krishna are expressed in front of them, say as what has been done? Here every person is free to express, we have not to destroy anybody's views. If you wish to destroy thoughts then destroy your bad thoughts, so that your life will become pious and you start thinking on sages (*MDD*, 2011, 323-325; *DD*, 15.7.1964).

No Difference between Aryatv and Sanatan Sects

Aryatv and *Sanatan* (traditional Hindu religions) sects have a minute difference. Followers of *Aryatv* tell that they are Aryan, whereas followers of *Sanatan* tell that they are *Sanatani*, but both groups have similar thoughts. Looking into world history, it comes that science education prospered in India, where Lord Krishna prospered, Lord Ram prospered, and also sages prospered. If one wishes to prosper here, one has to become both Aryan and *Sanatani*. Here, *Sanatani* has to give up errors such as idol worship, for which *Sanatani* if asked to go against tells to destroy. This need be given up. Aryan should develop faith in their heart. If both give up errors, then they will become pious. If Vedas are to be taken high, then Aryan has to develop faith. What a great faithful Mi Dayanand was! He remained in celibacy throughout his life and adapted *OM* (a mantra and spiritual icon in Hindu religion), which keeps head of Veda high (*MDD*, 2011, 326; *DD*, 15.7.1964).

State of Today's Society

I tell kings to keep food and behavior pious in the nation. You will remain or not, but character and humanity of the Subject should remain. When students enter into different puppets, then how they can build character? When dance of my daughters is exhibited in front of *brahmchari*, then such

brahmchari may become religious or nationalist? This is impossible. This is indiction of atheism. When there is desire of wealth in a nation, whether the Subject has character or not and my daughters keep their respect or not, then I wish God that such nation should get destroyed in fire. Such viewpoint I see in this world today. Mi Dayanand said, “There should not be lawlessness in a nation, and the Subject should make compact ideas and keep away from debate.” When I remember these words of Mi Dayanand, I feel glad, but when I remember views of his followers, then I feel where ideas of Mi Dayanand gone? At a time, when followers of Mi Dayanand had compact ideas, greatness and ideas of Vedic customs, now a dreaded fire is going to lit in their hearts. What a hateful fire! This fire is such as fire kills after soul has left. Hateful fire swallows human heart. It swallows such as rivers finish in sea. O Human! If you wish to become a devotee of Mi Dayanand, then do not hate. Hate destroys your life and you remain in life. There should be a rule in a nation that a person should not hate other person. In general, kings have such rules but they are in principle and not in action. This is because of selfishness, to think self great. I remember history of *Aryatv*. The Subject from other nations came with hate and Aryan here adapted their customs. This is such as *Naag* caste came, *Hoon* caste came and *Turk* caste came, and our forefathers admitted them. Now such time has come that

Mi Dayanand may come or any other may come, but they all will be removed. In today's society, a person hates other person. Muslims are on the rise, and also Christians are on the rise. What was to be done by Aryan that is being done by foreigners? Aryans are giving up their own ideals of *Aryatv* and Veda such as Sun sets. If this continues, after sometime, Veda customs will end up, and world will go to tradionalist fire. Today, because of ignorance, Aryans have become non-Aryans, and that led to division. Those, who were in unity, got so much hatred that now a person is not willing to meet other person, and even not thinks over it. How long such society and *Aryatv* will remain alive? You will not become Aryan by science and visit to Moon, but you will become Aryan by making your life best and adopting others. Try to adopt others. A person, who becomes Muslim, will remain Muslim, but has a heat in mind to again become an Aryan. On the other hand, Aryans are not willing to accept such person. I call such persons non-Aryans. This is my personal view that in society there should be power to accept one-another. Adopt others by wealth, which is for religion. Today religion has changed to sins. National wealth should be changed to religion. Wealth of the Subject changes to sins, so that such wealth is used in making weapons to finish one another (*MDD*, 2011, 327-330; *DD*, 1.8.1970).

Today, scientist of Ayurveda is causing injury in food, behavior and life of youth and my daughters. Food has been made such that it is developing a sense of selfishness and then youth of today may go to hell. Such food neither develops thoughts nor love and nationalism. Such selfishness is dangerous for home, society and nation. It raises such doubts that a bloody revolution may come. It seems as if this society is adapting to a route of fire. In a nation, a king, who permits for drinking, allows birth of such elements that put their life in a bloody revolution, and they develop demon-like feelings. Such king should stop habit of drinking and evil feelings. What a great life Lord Krishna had! Today's society seems as if doctors in hospitals have given birth to such humans, who possess desires of flesh feeding, resulting society going towards corruption. A person in such system is setting aside thoughts in heart and hence not with the beauty of soul. Such selfish king suppressing good feelings allows drinking, and because of amassing wealth for nation takes society to hell (*MDD*, 2011, 330-331; *DD*, 19.12.1982).

PART 6: ANALYSIS AND CONCLUSIONS

6.1 Analysis

Lord Krishna

Brahmchariji was not educated at all. He did not acquire any knowledge on Lord Krishna from any publication or from any guru on Earth. Entire knowledge on Lord Krishna in this book is a compendium of *DDs* presented by Brahmchariji. Therefore, this unique knowledge is not available in any other source of information on Earth. *DDs* presented by Brahmchariji were not always on Lord Krishna, but on diverse subjects, particularly on spiritual sciences. His *DDs* present information based on scientific principles, and hence presents natural and correct information. In changing era, existing publications have mixings and additions of unnecessary portions, and therefore, lack originality. As evidenced in Chapter 3 (Why and How of this Book), information provided by Brahmchariji is authentic and presented a true picture of Lord Krishna. Lord Ram in *Treta* and Lord Krishna in *Dwapar* were superhumans, who did adventures beyond the power of human beings. It has been tried to provide clarifications on several presentations on publications on Mahabhrat, but still remained some very important areas detailed in main text, where readers must be briefed again. Such new knowledge is also highlighted here.

Clarifications

Krishna came on Earth in *Dwapar* era

Some sections of the society believe that the epic Mahabharat is imaginary and this story was written with a view to present victory of goodness over evil, and no character like Lord Krishna ever existed on this Earth. Brahmchariji, as Mi Shringi in an earlier birth during *Treta* era, was contemporary of Lord Ram, and clarified aforesaid misbelief. He as Mi Shringi was senior disciple of *Adi Brahma*, and his present life was a curse by *Adi Brahma*. Brahmchariji said, "I was fortunate to see the time of Lord Ram during *Treta* period. I was fortunate to see Lord Ram." Mi Mahanandji said, "About 4000 yrs ago, the followers of Jainism and Budhism bribed Brahmans, Shri Chetang and Shri Ramashankar, who defaced characters of epic Mahabharata. During same period, Brahmans Shri Renketu and Shri Swati defaced characters of epic Ramayan in the greed of money." While corrupting these epics, maximum loss went to Ram and Krishna by projecting them as incarnation of God. According to *DDs* by Brahmchariji, God never incarnates. As a mark of respect, if we call these souls as God, there is no harm, but calling them incarnation of God is harmful and untrue. Mi Lomash said, "When we accepted Maharaja Ram and Maharaja Krishna as God, their importance ended." According to Vedas, God is Almighty

and *akay* (without a body, unborn). Those take birth are souls. Lord Ram and Lord Krishna took birth and were souls, and hence cannot be God, but Lord Ram in *Treta* and Lord Krishna in *Dwapar* were superhumans/divine souls that possessed best characters and did adventures beyond the power of human beings. Brahmchariji said, "Looking into the lives of Maharaja Ram and Maharaja Krishna, or following their guidance, is their real worship." Hence, as a mark of respect, we are expressing them as Lord Ram and Lord Krishna in general except the special occasions such as naming king, Maharaja and bare name utterances by our rishis. Ramayan and Mahabharat, main publications of Hindu sect, were corruped most on language and characters. Mother Kunti and Draupadi were projected characterless. Originally, Mahabharat by Mi Vyas had only 24000 *shlokas*, which went up to 1 lakh *shlokas* afterwards. Now, it is very difficult to find out as which *shloka* is original and which were added later. Thus to tell epic Mahabharat imaginary is untrue, as evidenced with the birth and *DDs* by Brahmchariji. It is thus proved that Lord Krishna came on Earth in *Dwapar* era [*RT*, 2016, 29-31; *MDD*, 2011, XII].

Why and how Lord Krishna had 2 mothers, Devki and Yashoda?

Lord Krishna was born in the prison of Kans, who kept Lord Krishna's parents (Vasudev-Devki) in his prison. Once Naradji

told Kans that 7th offspring as son of Devki will be responsible of your death. Since then, Kans kept parents of Lord Krishna in his prison and arranged to kill of what offsprings were born to Devki. When 7th offspring was expected, then the cruelty of Kans resulted in a big revolution in the society. The day when baby was to take birth, Vasudev-Devki reached Yamuna for bath. At Yamuna, Devki met Yashoda. There Yashoda said that I am pregnant and in case I am blessed with a daughter, then I shall hand over that baby to you, and you hand over your son to me. Both agreed and determined. When the soul of Lord Krishna came in the womb of Devki, her eyes became reddish in the 5th month of pregnancy. She asked her husband, who was a scientist, the reason of redness in her eyes. Vasudev told that we are going to be blessed with such an offspring, who will set us free from prison. When Devki entered in the 6th month of pregnancy, then she started talking knowledge with her own brain. She asked her husband as what is this? Today I am chanting mantras and knowledge is getting birth in me. Vasudev told that the waves or knowledge of pious soul that has come from space and entered in your navel are going to connect with your brain. Thus when she started talking knowledge with her own brain, redness in her eyes disappeared. She again asked her husband as what is this? Vasudev told that you are going to give birth to an ascetic (*MR*, 2008, 1-2; *MDD*, 2011, 2; *DDs*, 4.9.1969, 11.4.1979, 23.2.1980).

Lord Krishna was monogamy

Lord Krishna had only Rukmini (Radha) as wife and gave birth to a son, Pradyumn. He, a great ascetic from several births, did research for 12 yrs. None after *Dwapar* era did such contemplation of one's life; his body used to shine such as rays from Sun. Lord Krishna said Rukmini, "If food is not pious, behavior cannot be pious, resulting inhuman behaviour." I remember Rukmini used to abide by what Lord Krishna had said. Rukmini did not consume stink matter in her life, but today I see those persons in *keertan* (singing religious songs on Radha-Krishna) consume meat. Such persons gave up the way Radha followed but wished to reach salvation by singing in *keertan*. Lord Krishna was vegetarian and used to eat up fruits and cow milk and milk products. Today his followers are consuming beef (*MDD*, 2011, 28-30; *MR*, 2008, 3-4; *DDs*, 22.8.1962, 21 & 26.7.1963, 2.4.1964, 31.7. 1968, 1.8.1968, 16.3. 1986).

Lord Krishna played with 16000 Veda hymns and not with 16000 *gopikayen* (milkmaids, queens) as known today

Once Mi Mahanandaji asked Brahmchariji as it is said that Lord Krishna had 16000 *gopikayen*. Brahmchariji replied, "I was fortunate to see the life of Lord Krishna. I say with pride that Lord Krishna had 16000 Veda hymns in memory and he always remained in love in those hymns." Lord Krishna once asked Mi Sandeepan as how to set in science *mudrika*, because when Veda

mantras slip from my memory then what should I do? Mi Sandeepan replied, "When Veda mantras slip from your memory, then you enter all your senses into heart light and thus you shall enter in inner heart light. Then God's heart, which is full of knowledge, will coordinate with your heart, and then Veda light will travel from God through your heart and come out as your voice." I remember that Lord Krishna memorized 16000 Veda hymns. Today it is said that Lord Krishna had 16008 *gopikayen* (queens), out of which 8 (Satybhama, Rukmini etc.) were main queens (*patrani*). He used to have fun with 16000 *gopikayen*. Brahmchariji said, "Lord Krishna was known to 8 *chakra* (cycles) and 16000 Veda hymns. He always used to play or have fun with them. Human body has 8 *chakra* and 9 doors. Lord Krishna was known to all of them. I remember that Lord Krishna, after victory over Kans, stayed at seashore and remained in devotion for 12 yrs. To tell that such a devotee had fun with *gopikayen* is ignorance. He used to live with cows. How generous he was as birds and animals loved him (*MDD*, 2011, 21-22, 45-48; *MR*, 2008, 14; *DDs*, 19.4.1964, 11.5.1967, 3.9.1969, 9.11.1977)."

What was *Sudarshan Chakra*?

In Mahabharat, Lord Krishna was to be elected after a *yajna* at Indraprasth, where Shishupal hurled 100 abuses on Lord Krishna. There Lord Krishna forgave Shishupal up to 100 abuses,

but on 101th abuse, he used *Sudarshan Chakra* and removed head of Shishupal. Indra published a book, which contained research on different rays of Sun. The rays of Sun possess a determination power that remains under the control of God. Among different rays of Sun, there is one ray that makes gold, others make different metals and also there are rays making gems. Among different rays of Sun, there is one '*Sanklan Brat*' ray that possesses a special brightness. By bringing '*Sanklan Brat*' ray in an instrument, Lord Krishna made *Sudarshan Chakra*, which acted on determination. *Sudarshan Chakra* contains different rays, which possess such violent determination power, that it can kill any targeted person. Such instruments are not available today (*MDD*, 2011, 44-45; *DDs*, 1.11.1969, 6.3.1982).

What was *Virat Roop* (divine cosmic form) of Lord Krishna?

To enlighten a soul with the light of other soul or orientation of one-another's soul is named *Virat Roop*. This is because what motion is there in universe, the same is in human body. Universe is kept stable by God. Human body, a mini universe, is kept stable by soul. Lord Krishna asked Mi Sandeepan, "I wish to know and look *Virat Roop* of God." Mi Sandeepan told as how to visit the splendour of yoga? He set prana on *mana*. Then prana got coordinated with *mana*. Here prana and *apan* meet after getting coordinated with navel centre. The same effect takes

place in *mooladhar* also. Union of prana with *apan* results in creation of science. Further, union of *udan* brings in mind sphere, which manifests influences of millions of previous births. Knowledge of prana, *apan* and *udan* make yogi a yoga proven person. On the advice of Mi Sandeepan, Lord Krishna put control on all senses and then looked the universe. Mi Sandeepan told Lord Krishna that universe is set in the string of prana. Also, senses are set in the string of prana. When prana leaves body, senses stop working. In order to finish ignorance of Arjun, Lord Krishna displayed his power, *Virat Roop*. In Mahabharat, Lord Krishna asked Arjun, “You enter in my soul.” Arjun did so and then Lord Krishna showed him *Virat Roop*, wherein fire was in flames, sea was stable, air was blowing, and water was flowing in speed. There nature cycle was on and it was giving motion to physical objects. It was seen finishing everywhere.” Lord Krishna showed *Virat Roop* for 1 *ghari* (24 min) and this resulted in making the soul of Arjun capacious. Then Arjun told, “Lord! My ignorance has gone. Now I shall do my duty. What you have shown me or what light you have given to my soul, now I do not feel afraid of that.” Lord Krishna showed Arjun this *Virat Roop* via yoga. In this yoga, when grandeur of 10 prana is set in *mana* type string, and *mana* type string is set in God or knowledge, thereby happiness results in soul. Lord Krishna said to Arjun, “You know the soul. Try to feed soul. One, who feeds soul,

crosses over this universe. Even then, your ignorance does not finish, you enter your soul in me." Arjun concentrated in his soul and started contemplation of God. Then reaching in God's field, he saw the nature cycle moving, wherein someone is dying, someone getting birth. He saw that both armies are standing in the field of death." Lord Krishna said to Arjun, "Without time, no person dies. In reality, death is nothing but it is realized only in ignorance. Today, you neutralize darkness of your life and come in light. Soul meeting soul results in awakening soul by soul. He was a male, who did not go into attachment and he also was male, who went into attachment. I am sitting with you and you are my friend. In my presence, your life is turning to intelligence. You have to go in that grandeur of knowledge, where yogi goes. Yogi is not afraid of death. For those you are talking of welfare, their death time is nearby. They are sitting in the mouth of death. In case, you do not kill them, you do not do your duty; even then they will have to die. O Arjun! I do not have attachment for this world. Reason! One, who gets food for soul, reaches extremity in this world. Food for soul is shape, flavor and smell. Turning shape, flavor and smell in single form, making this available to soul, and becoming dutiful, one rests in self grandeur." Lord Krishna again said to Arjun, "There are great people, who give up attachment, enter the sea of knowledge, and get to God. There are people, who understand *sthool* (physical),

sukchham (minute) and *kaaran* (cause, origin) bodies, and get to God. They give up their physical bodies by renunciation and devotion. Their soul, even without parents, remains in the body. Again, when their soul enters minute body, by using prana and *mana*, soul becomes so powerful that it by subjugating cause and action and using own determination power brings 5 physical waves from atmosphere in their heart, and thus the soul receives both physical and minute bodies by own determination power. After this, it goes in subtle form and then gets to God." Then Arjun got knowledge and told Lord Krishna, "I am ready for battle (*MDD*, 2011, 26-28, 110-116; *MR*, 2008, 74; *DDs*, 16 & 17.5.1975, 7.11.1977, 19.3.1983, 9.5.1983)."

How Mi Vyas was born?

Shantanu, after the death of his first wife Ganga, married with Machchhodari, daughter of Mi Para. It is said that Mi Para went to forests for devotion. After this, his wife desired for son, and she sent a crow near Mi Para. Next, Mi Para collected his semen and gave to crow. While returning, crow desired to hear some people near Ganga. Due to some carelessness by crow, pot containing semen fell in Ganga, semen went into the mouth of a fish and fish became pregnant. Somebody caught that fish and cut in 2 parts. It was observed that a female baby was present in the womb of fish. Fisherman handed that female baby to

boatman, who named her Machchhodari. After sometime, to cross Ganga, Mi Para reached near boatman. Mi Para wanted to cross Ganga urgently, but that time boatman was taking food. Boatman asked Machchhodari to take boat and cross Mi Para of Ganga. When Machchhodari reached near Mi Para, then seeing Machchhodari alone, heart of Mi Para became volatile. Mi Para expressed his desire to Machchhodari, who replied this is a sin. She told that Sun is shining, what can be done? Mi Para took water from Ganga and tossed it upward, indicating as if it's raining. Then both fulfilled their desire. This resulted in pregnancy and virgin Machchhodari gave birth to Mi Vyas. Brahmchariji told that he has seen *Dwapar* period and cannot accept talk against the law of nature. He told that wife (Redhni) of Mi Para gave birth to 2 sons, Mi Vyas and Mi Dhurendra (Dhundhu). As is the womb of mother, so will be foetus. It means womb of woman will produce human being and that of fish a fish as per the law of nature. A person, who reaches near God, will not do against the law of God. Nobody can break customs of God (*MDD*, 2011, 147-153; *DD*, 3 & 7.4.1962).

How Sukhdev, son of Mi Vyas, cleared tests of King Janak and his Fairies?

Mi Vyas told his son Sukhdev to meet king Janak, who will be his guru. Listening this, Sukhdev went to Janakpuri. King told gatekeeper to keep Sukhdev at the same place. Sukhdev was

made to stay there for 1 day and 1 night. His heart was filled with generousness. Gatekeeper told king that he is at the same place. Next, king asked gatekeepers at second and third gate to stop him. Sukhdev was made to stay at second and third gate each for 1 day and 1 night respectively. Sukhdev stayed there but did not lose his generousness. After this, he reached to king, touched feet of king and said, "Give me knowledge, for which I have come to you." Now king thought that he has cleared one examination but he has to undergo second one. King made him stay naked alone among naked fairies. Sukhdev remained generous, as ascetic and involved in God, and this way night ended. In this world, that person is in celibacy, who wins over death. Those, who understand 5 sins as death, are in celibacy (*MDD*, 2011, 133-135; *DDs*, 26.7.1963, 9.11.1963, 1.8.1968).

Is Gangotri (Ganga) River Ganga?

During *Dwapar* era, Gangotri was married with king Shantanu. After death of their 7 sons, they were blessed with a beautiful 8^{th} son, Gangsheel. Gangotri told Shantanu, "My death is round the corner. If you desire to go in pleasure in this world, then go for second marriage. But if you do not go for marriage and spoil any woman in the nation, this nation will end up today or tomorrow. Today, based on your great actions in past life, God has made you king of such a big society. The Subject has

elected you king, therefore, you do not corrupt the Subject. If by your corrupt practices, corruption spreads in nation, then your position will get corrupted and will not remain." Mahanandji told Brahmchariji that we in our minute body while visiting Lakshagriha heard that Gangotri (Ganga) is Ganga River, which starting from mountains is still flowing. Ganga River retained the shape of a divine maiden and was married to Shantanu. During marriage, Shantanu was made to take an oath that she will make food of son (s) that will be borne by them. Hearsay was that Indra once cursed 8 demigods, who were born from the womb of Ganga. Brahmchariji told Mahanandji that once you said, with the blessings of Brahma, Ganga River was flowing in the eternal residence of Brahma. At that time, Indra cursed demigods, who then prayed Ganga River to move to *Mrityulok* (Earth) where we shall take birth from your womb, and you make us free by making food of us. Answer to this all is that, with the blessings of God, Ganga River originating from mountains flows and has become lifeline for humans like traders and farmers, besides insects, animals and birds. Ganga River is flowing with water, is senseless and is without knowledge and consciousness. Water cannot be in the shape of a woman. It may be like that some virgin may have fallen in Ganga River and somebody may have taken her out from Ganga River and named Ganga. But Ganga River may have become a divine maiden is unbelievable because

this saying is totally against the principles of God. This also may happen that Ganga named divine maiden may have fallen in Ganga River and Shantanu may have saved her. Brahmchariji told Mahanandji, “What you said that Ganga is daughter of Brahma is true because which is born from whom is daughter of that. But today’s human has understood it differently. Our body has 9 doors that are demigods. Our body also possesses 3 rivers. Starting from *Mooladhar* circle up to *Brahmrandhra*, flowing in human body are *Ida*, *Pingla* and *Sushumna* veins as Ganga, Yamuna and Saraswati rivers. Ganga as soul cleanses 9 doors of this body. As bathing in Ganga makes body pious, similarly Brahma’s daughter, soul form Ganga cleanses 9 doors and makes human body pious. Relationship between God-soul is like father-son. Spiritually, when a person in yoga meditates in *Mooladhar*, then that person understands Ganga of *Mrityulok*. After this, when soul reaches in navel cycle and heart cycle, then that person understands *Aakash* Ganga. When a person in yoga meditates in *Ghranendriya* (smelling)-cycle, then that person understands *Triveni*. After this, when soul reaches in *Brahmrandhra*, then that person understands Ganga of eternal residence of Brahma. But today’s human has understood Ganga River as route of salvation. This Ganga can clean only human body or can satisfy a thirsty person, whereas human heart will

become pious by doing knowledgeable actions (*MDD*, 2011, 136-139, 144-147; *DD*, 2.4.1962)."

Did Vyas's look of wives of Machchhodari's 2 sons give birth to Pandu and Dhritrashtra?

After the death of Ganga, King Shantanu married with Machchhodari, daughter of a boatman. After sometime, she gave birth to 2 sons, Chitrangad and Vichitraveerya. Shantanu called his 3 sons and told Bheeshm, "You do not break your oath; I am in my last breath. How your mother, Gangotri, told, you live in celibacy lifelong." Bheeshm, who had already vowed to never claim for royal throne, made Chitrangad and Vichitraveerya king of nation. Bheeshm started teaching Machchhodari on *Shashtra*. Sons of Machchhodari thought that mother and Bheeshm have illicit relationship. One night, both sons secretly listened to *Shashtra* talks. That night mother during listening to *Shashtra* fell asleep and her hand hanged down the bed. Using his head, Bheeshm moved hand and set at right place. Both told Bheeshm that they had committed *Mansa Paap*, and going to enter in fire. Bheeshm preached them to finish *Mansa Paap* in knowledge-based fire. Both Chitrangad and Vichitraveerya agreed with Bheeshm and started ruling the nation. After sometime, wife of Vichitraveerya gave birth to 2 sons, Pandu and Dhritrashtra, latter was blind by birth. Today it is said that because of *Mansa Paap*, both went to forest and finished their bodies in fire. With no

offspring of Chitrangad and Vichitraveerya, mother Machchhodari went to Vyas and told that none is left to look after this nation, you do something. Vyas told that if wives of your 2 sons come naked in front of me, then they can become pregnant. When both wives went naked in front of Vyas, then by his look, both gave birth to one son each. Brahmchariji told that your saying is wrong as this is against the law of God (*MDD*, 2011, 140-144; *DD*, 2 & 4.4.1962).

Why Mahabharat War?

King Shantanu asked son Bheeshm to remain in celibacy but arrange for his (Shantanu) marriage. Sacrificing duty, Shantanu desired without right for selfishness, resulting in Mahabharat. Hence root cause of Mahabharat was Shantanu. Bheeshm went with oath, but father finished due to bad behavior. Ganga on deathbed told Shantanu not to corrupt society. Shantanu did against this, resulting the society got lost. For education, Pitamah took princes to Guru Dronacharya, who examined brains of princes and accepted self that all princes are not fit. But because of strong desire of war against Drupad, he imparted education with envy, resulting Mahabharat land as land of envy. Had Dronacharya not been envious, he would have not imparted education to princes. Dronacharya vowed for Drupad that you will seek salvation at my door. Keeping this in view, incapable

was educated, resulting Mahabharat War (*MDD*, 2011, 164-165, 181-182; *DDs*, 9.11.1968, 13.3.1986, 18.3.1989).

Was Pitamah Bheeshm *Mrityunjayi* (conqueror of death)?

Gangotri and King Shantanu were blessed with a beautiful, shrewd and very skilled son, Gangsheel, who was named as Pitamah Bheeshm. During Mahabharat, Arjun attacked Pitamah but his arms after dashing Pitamah's body used to jump and then fell apart but did not enter the body. Arjun then asked Pitamah, "What matter you have consumed that checks attack of my weapons?" Pitamah replied, "I have got such a body that has conquered death. When I shall like then only I shall die." This importance lies with celibacy. Pitamah had knowledge of 5 prana, could contract and expand his body, and also send prana in any part of the body. When prana and *mana* coordinate, a person becomes strong. He used to go for battle after doing *pranayam*, which used to lead arrows touching his body to fell apart (*MDD*, 2011, 136, 140, 154; *DDs*, 2.4.1962, 22.8.1969, 7.6.1976).

What was Pitamah's celibacy vow for life?

King Shantanu desired to marry Machchhodari. Pitamah went to her father and requested to marry Machchhodari with Shantanu. Her father told that he is ready to marry her but her offspring will not be successor of royal throne. Therefore, he shall

never marry her with Shantanu. Then Pitamah said, "I vow that I shall never claim for royal throne." Her father told that you will not claim but your offspring will claim. Pitamah said, "I vow that I shall remain in celibacy throughout my life and will not marry. Offspring of Machchhodari will be claimant of royal throne." Then Machchhodari was married with Shantanu. She gave birth to 2 sons, Chitrangad and Vichitraveerya. After sometime, Shantanu was about to die. He called his 3 sons and said to Pitamah, "What your mother Ganga told, you remain in celibacy throughout life (*MDD*, 2011, 140-141; *DD*, 2.4.1962)."

What roles *Shukla Paksha* (SP) and *Krishna Paksha* (KP) play in human life?

Life of a person is endowed with the role of SP and KP. During Mahabharat War, when body of Pitamah after the attack by Arjun was on death bed, Pitamah asked to set his head up. Arjun made pillow like stand by sending arrows from his bow and set Pitamah head up. There Pitamah had already vowed that till the Sun not reaches *Uttarayan*; he shall not give up his body. After Mahabharat War, Draupadi said to Pitamah, "I wish that there should be a beautiful mat for you so that after removal of these arrows, there would be a beautiful resting place for you." Pitamah said, "My body is shedding blood. How much blood is lost, so much my life moves towards *Uttarayan*?" Pitamah used to tell that there are 2 parts in human life; one belongs to darkness

and another to light. A person in darkness feels his/her life useless, whereas a person attaining knowledge and wealth feels in light (*MDD*, 2011, 154-156; *DD*, 20.4.1977).

What were Pitamah's preachings on death bed?

Once Draupadi asked Pitamah, "You are lying on a bed of arrows and call it KP. I wish to know that what you mean by SP and KP." Pitamah replied, "KP is darkness or ignorance, whereas SP is light or knowledge. After Mahabharat War, my body was lying on the bed of arrows; this was part of darkness, because the Sun went in *Daksinayan*. When Sun came in *Uttarayan*, then there was light. Sun means knowledge. What food Duryodhan provided me that blood oozed out of my body. As soon that blood got out of my body, gradually my body went in SP. Inclusion of knowledge puts a human body in SP." With nation's attachment and to obey his mother, Pitamah was in favour of Duryodhan. Result was that he met with ignorance. Draupadi asked Pitamah, "Today you are preaching like expounder of Vedas. But where your preaching had gone when Dushashan was removing my clothes?" Pitamah told, "When Dushashan was removing your clothes, I was in KP. I had taken royal food that brought darkness in my blood and in mental force. Result of darkness was that I could not protect you. This is because in ignorance a person cannot protect other person, and when there

is knowledge, a person protects other person. I realize that my bed of arrows is result of that sin only." Pitamah said, "There is still something lacking in getting SP in my life. Let that SP attain perfection, and when this perfection will be achieved, my life would become great. I shall be realizing that my daughter is near me. My life is getting such bright as Full Moon. I am not sad on the bed of arrows, because the soul never finish. Soul carries *sanskar* with *udan* to other planets. Today you should be aware of spiritual science, knowledge of which takes king, nation and society to heights. In a nation, where king is not educated in spiritual science, the science is misused, resulting in bloody revolution." Pitamah again told Draupadi, "I shall leave this world, but your duty is to make this nation great. Future of this world tells that this world is not going to become great because intelligentsia have finished. Nation and society are made by intelligentsia. Politeness and wisdom take them to heights. Had you and Yudhishthir agreed with the words of Lord Krishna, your nation had not to touch this low position (*MDD*, 2011, 156-163; *DD*, 2.4.1962, 28.9.1979)."

Why Pitamah left his body in *Uttarayan*?

Pitamah remained on bed of arrows for 1 yr and 4 days, because he had not entered in *Uttarayan*. Pitamah vowed that as long he attains self-knowledge, so long he will not give up his

body. During this period, Draupadi, in an environment of chanting *Gaytri* mantras, provided Pitamah the food, which was raised with her personal labour. Such food gave Pitamah knowledge, and then he left his body. Before 4 days, Pitamah told Draupadi and *Pandav*, "I shall give up my body after 4 days. This is because I have got knowledge, darkness gone, and therefore I shall enter in *Uttarayan*, which is named as knowledge and light." Pitamah again said, "Sun has shifted from *Daksinayan* to *Uttarayan*, my heart has become pious, my soul has gone in light, both external and internal world have turned supreme and thus I have reached in *Uttarayan*. It means I shall get birth once more and then attain salvation (*MDD*, 2011, 163-164; *DDs*, 9.3.1977, 20.4.1977, 28.9.1979)."

What Karna donated to mother Kunti?

Shwet Muni was young, great and wise. He once went to Brahmchari Aditya. In that ashram, on looking a young and affable girl, Kunti, his *mana* became excited. Both saw each other. After sometime, Shwet Muni and Kunti realized that they had committed a sin. She told this to guru Aditya, who replied that educate your child and make able. As per guru order, since foetus was in womb, she started praying the Sun, so that child becomes great, strong, able and a wise person. After sometime, Kunti gave birth to Karna. She told *guruji* that when I shall go to

my father then this will be a big sin. *Guruji* told that you make a mat of *kusha*, get baby sit there and float mat with baby in Ganga. That baby flowing in Ganga reached near ashram of Shwet Muni. One disciple there took baby out of Ganga and reached near Shwet Muni. When grown up, Muni taught that child. *Guruji* ordered Kunti abstaining cereal and pray God for 1 yr, so that she will be pardoned of sin. She did so and her sin got pardoned. When Kunti reached near Karna, then he donated his all weapons to her. It is said for Karna that he used to donate gold coins since morning. He was donor (*MDD*, 2011, 167-169; *DDs*, 4.4.1962, 5.11.1988).

How Kunti could talk foetus in her womb?

In ancient time, mothers using *pranayam* and Veda mantras could talk their foetus in womb. Kunti had this knowledge and used to talk foetus in her womb. Kunti, when combined prana and *apan* covered with *mana* and then chanted certain Veda mantras, got merits in her foetus of deity prayed. First of all, with coming in of soul of Yudhishthir, Kunti started to make her senses homogeneous by threading senses into religion. Here, meaning of religion is to admit good merits by senses; religion of voice is to speak truth, eyes to look truth, ears to listen truth and skin is a pious *yajnashala* or it feels truth. Whenever she got pregnant, she prayed the deities (Air, Sun, Indra, etc.), whose

merits she wished to enter her sons. I remember that mother was devotee, and after devotion, when foetus got into womb, she prayed Indra. Name Indra has several synonyms, such as Supreme Soul, Air, electricity, king etc. When soul of Arjun came in her womb, she prayed Indra, gave similar *sanskar* to foetus and then Arjun got birth. Kunti educated her sons in such a way that they become great (*MDD*, 2011, 169-175; *DDs*, 4 & 6.4.1962, 20 & 25.3.1986, 18.5.1991, 10.10.1991, 20.7.1992).

How reaching to Madri, Pandu met to death?

King Madeen decided *Swayamvar* of his daughter Madri. Scientists in that nation made a fish, which could take 708 rounds in a time equal to an eyelid blinks. In *Swayamvar*, that moving fish was to be pierced. Maharaja Pandu got invitation. He met Pitamah for his permission. Pitamah told that you are married, *Swayamvar* is meant for virgin. If you wish, you go. In *Swayamvar*, that girl will ask you to marry, so I do not want that you go there. Pandu replied, “I shall try not to marry, but because of invitation, my duty is to go there.” He went there. When none could pierce the moving fish, Pandu was asked. Pandu pierced that fish. After this, King Madeen said him politely to marry his daughter. All kings asked him, “You did your duty and fulfill vow of *Swayamvar*. You have to marry the girl.” Then, Pandu had to agree. He reached to Pitamah, told outcome of

Swayamvar, and asked as what to do now? Pitamah told, “This is against *Shastras*, but for now, you seek permission of your wife. If your wife permits, surely allow this girl in your house, otherwise her house should be separate. This is law of nation.” Then Pandu went to Kunti, who asked, “Why are you so sad? Bring that girl without any hesitation. We both shall live like sisters.” After sometime, Madri gave birth to Nakul. Pandu once went to Mi Vyas and Mi Udketu, and opened weapons, which entered in sage heart. Then sages said, “You get finished. How you have killed sage? Your wife will become your killer.” King decided not to go near his wife. Kunti came to know of this. Pandu reached near Madri, who became pregnant and Pandu met to death. After sometime, Madri gave birth to Sahdev. Mahanandji told that sages cursed earlier. Pandu was suffering from Pandu disease and Sahdev was born with the power of Mi Durvasa. Brahmchariji told that all this is incorrect and what he had told is true (*MDD*, 2011, 175-178; *DD*, 9.4.1962).

After Mahabharat, book of Mahabharat was corrupted

After Mahabharat, *yajna* and Veda, and also women were attacked. Traditionalists termed mothers as the door of hell, gave vile thoughts and corrupted the book on Mahabharat. Kunti and Madri were considered as virgin. Deities used to come, embrace them and they used to give birth to deities’ offsprings. It cannot

be accepted that deities come on Earth as a human being, because in nature the deity Air lives as prana, and the deity Indra lives as electricity. Today's society tells that to call deities, Kunti used to invoke mantra. This way, deities used to come to Kunti, embrace her and sons were the results. Dharamraj was born by invoking Dharma, Arjun by invoking Indra, Bheem by invoking *Pavan* (Air), and Nakul and Sahdev by invoking Ashvini Kumars. How literature was corrupted? Pandu was told as suffering from *Pandurog*, because of which he was unable to give birth to any offspring. But he had no any *Pandurog*. He gave birth to 5 sons and then died. Kunti, while Arjun was in womb, used to pray Indra, and thus gave birth to a son as strong as Indra; when Bheem was in womb, she prayed *Pavan*, and gave birth to a son like *Pavan*; and when Yudhisthir was in womb, she prayed for Dharma, and gave birth to her son Yudhisthir. Similarly, when Madri was pregnant, Kunti helped Madri to pray Ashvini Kumars, thereby resulting sons Nakul and Sahdev. It is refuted that by invoking mantra, deities used to come to Kunti, embrace her and sons were the results (*MDD*, 2011, 178-180; *DD*, 24.3.1986).

How *Acharya* tested Yudhishthir and Duryodhan?

When Yudhishthir etc. were seeking education, *acharya* desired to know as who is going better? *Acharya* asked Yudhishthir to go and find out that who is more wicked than

you. Yudhishthir visited and viewed world over, and then told *acharya* that none is more wicked than me. Similarly, *acharya* asked Duryodhan to go and find out that who is wiser than you. Duryodhan visited world over, and then told *acharya* that none is wiser than me. One, who accepts self as wise, is not wise. Such person, who sees none as more wicked than self, is serious in the world (*MDD*, 2011, 182-183; *DD*, 4.10.1970).

Draupadi was married with Arjun only

During Mahabharat era, with the help of Vidur, *Pandav* left alive from Lakshagriha and reached Panchal nation of King Drupad. At Panchal, Drupad had determined to marry his daughter with Arjun, and at the advice of Lord Krishna arranged a *Swayamvar*. Scientists of Drupad made an instrument that contained a fish fitted in a wheel, which could take 7500 rounds in a moment. Through a hole in wheel, eye of fish was to be pierced. King vowed that who will pierce eye of fish will marry my daughter. In that meeting, a number of kings had gathered, and also *Pandav* along with Kunti reached there. When none could pierce eye of fish, Drupad talked a lot. Then Arjun picked that quiver which Karna left, moved ahead to the place of *Swayamvar*, looked in water trough and set arrow towards the eye of fish, and then sent arrow and pierced eye of fish. After piercing of fish, Duryodhan thought that they are *Pandav*. He

started war against *Pandav* and finally 5 *Pandav* defeated all kings there against them. After this, *Pandav* brought Draupadi near Kunti. Then Kunti was allowed in royal house and Draupadi was married to Arjun. Today, it is said that Draupadi was wife of all 5 *Pandav*. It is clarified that Draupadi was married to Arjun only. She looked as father and sons to brothers of Arjun and all other males. All brothers of Arjun behaved with her as daughter or mother. She was learned woman, researcher and had studied Vedas. She made her life filled with devotion and sacrifice. She did *yajna* every morning and studied Vedas daily. Draupadi took only pious food. Since childhood, she did labour by making garlands from flowers and whatever got in return, she used that for food. Yudhishthir was married with daughter of Maharaja Shwetketu. Bheem was married with Hidamba. Arjun, besides Draupadi, was also married with Ulupi when he went Patalpuri to study weapons. Nakul was married with daughter of Mi Devnag, whereas Sahdev was married with Rohini, daughter of king of Awdhoot. Every one of 5 *Pandav* used to live in separate house along with respective wife. During *vanvas*, only Draupadi went with *Pandav*. This is because Draupadi knew that my duty is to become devotee, and emergency of *Pandav* should be my emergency. Today it is said that Arjun was lustful, which is untrue. He married with Draupadi only, but married with Ulupi because at that time it was customary that women used to take

up valour and give birth to valour. Ulupi gave birth to only one son and then remained in celibacy (*MDD*, 2011, 188-189, 195-201; *DDs*, 27 & 28.10.1963, 27.10.1973, 29.4.1979, 27.2.1985).

Pious determination takes one to Sun and Jupiter

You set up pious determination in your heart. Pray God, get help of God. Get inspired by wise and do great deeds. Go with determination, get pious life and reach up to Sun and Jupiter, whereas those wasting their wealth in doing inauspicious acts will continue to come on Earth and face troubles. I see that majority of humans eat up other living beings. God has made some living beings to benefit us. What foul smell we leave, some living beings take up that smell. Do'nt feed on such living beings, but protect them. Wise people by donation takes your religious propriety up. Eat up virtues and keep away bad smelling products. Today it is told that cow should be protected. How long a person cannot protect one's cow type senses, so long such person can not protect cow. First is to make humanity great, others will get protected automatically (*MDD*, 2011, 190-192; *DDs*, 31.7.1962, 14.11. 1963).

What is peace route?

Veda tells to respect all in the world. Brahmchariji told, "To make a person theist and to make a person *satoguni* from *tamoguni*, that person should be respected because respectful

behaviour will develop love towards *satogun* and theism in the heart of that person otherwise not. Our sweet behavior may inspire the heart of *tamoguni* person such as that person may think that he/she should behave similarly as being behaved by others. Conversely, if we behave with *tamoguni* person using *tamogun*, then heart of that *tamoguni* person cannot attain *satogun* even in 7 births. Therefore, Veda tells to respect all with politeness. Simultaneously, Veda tells that how long a person does not behave according to time, so long that person has no importance. We should adapt to spiritual science because if we wish to spread theism and *satogun*, then keeping in mind of nature of all souls, we should behave all with respect and politeness. Then only we can make our souls great and can become spiritual scientist, otherwise we cannot get to spiritual science." We should get here great person such as Lord Krishna, who led a number of people to follow Vedic route. Why do you fight with nature, you fight with God for human welfare and become deity (*MDD*, 2011, 192-194; *DDs*, 19.8.1962, 21.4. 1984).

What was Draupadi's *Atithi Yajna* (guest welcome) in Forest using *Batloi*?

Draupadi continued to serve guests in fierce forest based on determination power. Lord Krishna also helped her. In *Dwapar* era, on son's advice, Dhritrashtra sent *Pandav* on exile for 12 yrs. When *Pandav* were present in forest, Rishi Mahakenytithi gave

them *Batloi*, which could produce clean and special food. At that time, daily 999 persons used to take food there. Speciality of *Batloi* was that once Draupadi took food from *Batloi*, then no food was produced. Once a group of sages reached near Maharaja Duryodhan, who welcomed them and asked as wherefrom they are coming? Sages told that they are coming from *yajna* by Maharaja Yudhisthir. Duryodhan surprised as wherefrom so much wealth has come to poor *Pandav* that they are conducting *yajna* in forest. Duryodhan decided to finish *Pandav*. He met his guru Mi Durvasa and requested him to finish *yajna* by *Pandav*. Mi Durvasa went to the route, where sages were coming after taking food from *yajna* by Yudhishthir. Mi Durvasa asked till what time food is served? When the Sun will set, Draupadi will take food, then food will not generate in *Batloi*. Mi Durvasa called his disciples and viewed by spiritual power that Draupadi has taken food and no food is left in *Batloi*. He along with his disciples reached near Draupadi. Draupadi asked Mi Durvasa as for what reason he has come. On asking for food, he replied to take food. Then Draupadi thought that he has come to curse *Pandav* by destroying *yajna*. She decided not to listen from him impure words against *Pandav*, and sacrifice her prana. She asked Mi Durvasa to go for bath in Saryu River and during that period she will cook food for them. Draupadi was praying God. Lord Krishna reached there and asked, “What are you doing?” She told

of sacrificing her prana, because Mi Durvasa has come to curse *Pandav*. Lord Krishna asked as why he will curse? Draupadi replied, “He came for food. There is no food, so he will curse.” But there was a bit of food in *Batloi*. Lord Krishna ate that bit and with the determination of *mana*, Mi Durvasa and his disciples got contented. This was because Lord Krishna was known to *Shodash Kalayen*. In the meantime, *Pandav* came there. Draupadi told Bheem to bring Mi Durvasa, as food was ready for him. Bheem reached at Saryu River, and told Mi Durvasa to come for food. He said that he has no desire and will not take food. Then Bheem told that either you go to take food or I shall attack you by mace. Draupadi reached to Lord Krishna and asked, “Mi Durvasa has come. Where is food?” Lord Krishna said that you go and ask as what food he will like. On asking by Draupadi of food type, Mi Durvasa replied, “I am on fast of *Ekadashi*, today I shall take only mango.” Draupadi went to Lord Krishna and asked, “He has asked for mango.” Lord Krishna asked Draupadi to go and ask Mi Durvasa to sit keeping his mouth up and open, mango is about to come. Mi Durvasa sat as desired. Then Lord Krishna using yogic methods showed him a mango tree set up in space. Mi Durvasa saw that tree is flowering and then fruiting, containing both raw and ripe fruits. At that time, wind blew and both raw and ripe mangoes starting falling. Raw mangoes falling on Mi Durvasa struck him hard and ripe mangoes defiled his

cloths. Mi Durvasa asked Draupadi to save his prana. Small mouth of Mi Durvasa became big. Then Lord Krishna brought peace. By above act, Mi Durvasa lost virtues of his last 7 births (*MDD*, 2011, 202-211; *DDs*, 6.11.1962, 29.4.1976, 19.12.1982, 17.7.1984, 18.3.1991, 18 & 20.5.1991).

What was Draupadi – Krishna discussion on *Yajna*?

Once Lord Krishna during *yajna* said to Draupadi, "You enjoy Veda and remain involved in *yajna*. What is source of *yajna*?" Draupadi told that in *yajna*, we give oblation to deities, resulting clouds that give rain for production of cereals. Next, water gives birth to world. It keeps foetus in the womb of mother. It is then dried by fire received though rays of Sun and light from Moon. That water automatically gets compacted. Taking different forms of atoms and metals, we are made in the womb of mother. Next, in space, all matter and atoms are fused. We should become polite, sacrificing and devotee, because sacrifice and devotion breed pleasure, which is liked by everyone. Such as God is with pleasure, similarly every person by getting such pleasure should cross over this world of respect-disrespect. Draupadi told that she could understand *yajna* in the form that as a person disciplines one's intentions, such person is *yagnic*. When a person becomes of character, remains in discipline, and acts

with non-violence, that is called *yajna* (*MDD*, 2011, 212-214; *DD*, 27.10.1973).

What was Draupadi *Cheer Haran* (removing of cloths)?

At Hastinapur, *Kaurav* decided to win over *Pandav*. For this, *Kaurav* asked Shakuni to defeat *Pandav* in gamble. This was conspired and *Pandav* lost in gambling. Shakuni told that between brothers, there is no victory or defeat, nobody is high or low, and we were playing showy. We are not to let you down. By nature, Yudhishthir was simple. After losing everything including Draupadi, Yudhishthir came under commitment. On the very next day after commitment, Duryodhan said his brother that he wished to see Draupadi naked in royal meeting. This fierce fire of words could not be extinguished. I remember, Dushashan brought Draupadi in meeting to make her naked, but none could dare to touch cloths of Draupadi. Duryodhan said to Draupadi, “You are called learned. Today I shall finish your learned ability.” Draupadi replied to Duryodhan, “I live in celibacy, I have only one husband in the world and I can kill wicked, because killing of wickeds is not offence. Why you put yourself in the mouth of death?” Draupadi again said, “Where Pitamah Bheeshm type father is present, Guru Dronacharya is present; their blood has gone polluted. Including my husband, all 5 brothers are present; their blood has cooled down. Today I see that fire will rain on

Hastinapur." Duryodhan could not utter a single word. He said as how can he strip her? Dushashan told not to strip and all others told of no courage to do so. Draupadi said to Pitamah, "If you permit, I can strip. These wicked have no courage. They have no spiritual power, which has presence of God. One, who intends to strip other woman, such person cannot possess spiritual power and courage." But at that time, 5 *Pandav* vowed and later fulfilled their vow. Then King Dhritrashtra asked Draupadi, "Daughter! I beg." Draupadi said, "I can give nothing. I am not able for anything. I am amazon. In this world, God and my determination are my supporters, and no living being is mine. What can I offer you? What do I have? I have my determination, which I cannot give you." King said, "What do you want?" She replied, "I want my husband and his brothers free from bondage, and also their weapons be returned." King agreed. But then Duryodhan said, "Father! I also seek one boon." King asked, "What do you want?" Duryodhan said, "I want exile of *Pandav* for 12 yrs and 1 yr in disguise." King agreed to this also (*MDD*, 2011, 214-219; *DD*, 21.4.1979).

Why human life should be in *Uttrayan*?

When Pitamah was on bed of arrows, he was in wait of *Uttrayan*. Draupadi used to heat food with *Gaytri* and then feed to Pitamah. Once Pitamah was preaching that a human should

rest in *Brahm Yajna*. Pitamah told Draupadi that a product born will end up is certain. God created this world, and every planet is working under His control. Every human has birthright to do one's duty. Draupadi asked Pitamah that when Duryodhan wished through Dushashan to strip me, then I requested you to protect me from stripping. None protected me. Then where your *Brahm* knowledge and devotion had gone? Then I had no help, but only help I had might be devotion of any of my past or this life. I had determination that none could strip a learned woman. Determination gave me seat in that meeting, where a weak person like me was present and *Brahmvetta* like you were present. Pitamah said, "I took royal food, which was present in my mentle feelings that put my brain fallible. On the other hand, arrows from Arjun were taking blood out of my body, resulting purifying my ideas. Now, my ideas got purified, therefore I am expressing on *Brahm*. When I got *Brahm* knowledge, then I carried my duty and vowed that I shall not marry. At that time, I was farmer with small land holding. I used to grow cereals, which I ate and did knowledgeable duties and yoga. Then I attained *Brahm* knowledge. But when I took royal food, my brain went fallible. Now again my brain has gone pious. Your food is pure and so powerful that it is purifying my brain. I shall give up my prana when Sun will be in *Uttrayan*." Then Draupadi again asked Pitamah that what has gone to your celibacy when Dushashan

wanted to strip me. Then where your knowledge and *Brahm* knowledge have gone? Pitamah said, "When you were to be stripped, I was bonded in royal bond. I ate royal food. Blood from sinful food that I took was flowing in my ideas and brain. That blood made my brain fallible, and my brain could not function. Therefore, I have determined that till my life attains *Uttrayan*, I shall not give up my body. I shall not give up my body in *Dakshinayan*. You know when war was going on, then my body was set on arrow bed, and that was *Dakshinayan* of my life, because I was equipped with ego and impure vows. What blood is flowing out of my body is killing of my impure vows. Time will come, when my life will come in light. Then in light, I shall give up this body, and my soul along with *udan* and mind will reach to heaven." Pitamah preached Draupadi, "You, by taking your life in *Uttrayan*, give up this body wilfully, because I did not see any substance in this world, except this that a person should become deity. In human life, when 5 sins (sex, anger, greed, attachment, and ego) play, is termed *Dakshinayan*, but when there is inspiration to become deity, such period gives self-knowledge." Pitamah said to Draupadi, "Mother Madalsa went into lap of *Gaytri*, did *pranayam*, and then by coordinating *udan*, soul and mind, gave up this body and went to *Dyu Lok*. She got salvation. One, who makes one's life *Uttrayan*, gets to different planets." Similarly human life should be in *Uttrayan*, which

means lighting soul by knowledge (*MDD*, 2011, 219-227; *DDs*, 28.9.1969, 19.12.1982).

What was *Rajsuy Yajna* at Indraprasth by Yudhishthir?

In *Dwapar* era at Indraprasth, Yudhishthir wished for *R. Yajna*. All kings were invited. All present there started chanting Veda mantras. Mi Vibhandak asked Mi Vyas as how chanting of Veda mantras is related to *yajna*. Mi Vyas told, "All divinity rest in Vedas. Every Veda mantra speaks of all minute knowledge, spiritualism and science. Therefore, I am chanting of Veda mantras." I remember this *yajna* continued for 31 days, and then concluded. When *yajna* concluded, no conch sound was there. Yudhishthir met Lord Krishna and asked, "*Yajna* concluded, but no conch sound was there. It seems that my *yajna* has not concluded." Lord Krishna replied, "This is true, but in my view some of eminent sages didn't like conch sound, because you didn't invite those great personage. Why so?" Yudhishthir replied that it was national *yajna*, where all kings were invited. Therefore, I didn't invite Mi Vibhandak and Mi Shringi. Lord Krishna told, "You should invite both sages and bring them to attend *yajna*, only then conch sound and official conclusion can be made. Till they are not welcomed, no conch sound can take place." Yudhishthir took Bheem along with Nakul and Sahdev and left to bring both sages from dense forest. In forest,

Yudhishthir told of *yajna* organized at Indraprasth, and he had come to invite them for that *yajna*. Though *yajna* has been concluded, but we wish to seek your blessings. Mr Shringi said, "You are true, but great personage are invited at the start of *yajna*. In case not invited at the start of activity, then invitation has no meaning." Yudhishthir replied, "In national thinking, memory diminishes. Our memory got diminished. Now we have come to invite you. You come and bless us." Both sages left to *yajna* place, because heart of sages is generous. Reaching *yajna* place at Indraprasth, they took *brahmbhoj*. As they took *brahmbhoj*, conch sounded, indicating official conclusion of *yajna* (*MDD*, 2011, 228-239, 249; *DDs*, 14.11.1963, 30.7.1968, 1.11.1968).

Why Mongoose was sad at *Rajsuy Yajna*?

During *Treta* era, when Lord Ram was king, Mi Udang performed *yajna* and it rained. At the place of *yajna*, there lived a mongoose, who took bath in *yajna* remainder. From *yajna* remainder, bath could be only on half body, which became of gold. After this, mongoose waited for another *yajna*, so that by taking bath in *yajna* remainder, remaining haly body may also become of gold. In *Dwapar*, Maharaja Yudhishthir performed *R. Yajna* at Indraprasth. Aforesaid mongoose also reached there and took bath in *yajna* remainder, but his remaining half body could

not turn of gold. Then Yudhishthir asked mongoose as why he is sad? Mongoose replied that he took bath in *yajna* remainder, but remaining haly body could not become of gold. Lord Krishna said that coming time is such that *yajna* will not remain even as of today. Next time is of darkness, when world will be in ignorance. At that time, your existing half gold body will not remain same. In coming time, there will be different sects for pious actions. I have seen a period up to Dwapar era of Lord Krishna when all philosophers and sages admitted that souls and Supreme Soul are separate, but what wrong has gone in *Kalyug*, when people say that soul-Supreme Soul is one or they do not agree. I say that what you see real, get that; and what you see unreal, leave that. Today it is accepted that mongoose body really turned of gold. His body did not turn of gold. Mongoose said, "When I got the great *yajna* remainder, then how far that reached in my body, my heart became so much pious that I cannot express. I also received *yajna* remainder of Yudhishthir but that could not please me much." Then Lord Krishna said to mongoose, "Your expression is great, but forthcoming period is going to perplex more." Then mongoose asked, "If this period is *Kalyug*, then what should be called of your period, when Duryodhan wished to kill *Pandav*?" Lord Krishna replied, "In *Dwapar*, deities and demons were considered equal. Similarly, here half of the Subject killed one-another and remaining half did

charity." What Lord Krishna expressed on *Kalyug* is true but it is not certain that *Kalyug* is endowed with ignorance. Today it is said that sage performed *yajna*, and mongoose took bath in *yajna* remainder and became of gold. In modern era, Mi Navletwar is named mongoose, and knowledge and Veda are named gold (*MDD*, 2011, 243-249; *DDs*, 8.3.1962, 18.10.1987).

Were *Pandav* and their sons scientists?

In Hastinapur during Mahabharat period, Bhadreek, Babruvahan and Ghatotkach were specialized scientists. All 3 scientists reached near Lord Krishna and asked, "What is source of light in human eyes? God makes human but construction takes place in mother's womb. What is constructed is immovable and who makes it movable. We wish to know as who sends light in that construction." Lord Krishna replied, "Light source is an atom. That light is present in the womb of atom as soul." Then Bhadreek wished to look through science. Lord Krishna replied, "Science says so. Ved mantra says that there is an atom, and womb of that atom contains 1 more atom, which is as powerful as when that atom is divided or atoms fight with that atom, then that atoms select fire. During fire selection, those atoms becoming minute appear as soul-light, which is subject of perception and not of senses, nature and waves; that is called a subject of devotion and pleasure." Bhadreek told Lord Krishna,

"We, in the middle of Mars and Mercury, had made an instrument, which sheds atoms. That instrument, when in sea, can destroy any instrument striking it during darkness. Not even a single particle is found of striking instrument, because atoms of that instrument possess so much energy as that of Sun light or energy that keeps *Dyu Lok* intact or energy that keeps world moving. When Shadow of that instrument reaches over sea, that instrument starts engulfing atoms in shadow (*MDD*, 2011, 253-256; *DD*, 9.3.1984)."

Why Mahabharat War took place?

During *Dwapar* era, word, foolishness and desire of right became root cause of Mahabharat War. In Indraprasth, Yudhishthir got constructed a beautiful house, which had such a brightness that some place with water looked as if there is no water, whereas some place with no water looked as if there is water. Duryodhan once went towards water side. Looking this, Draupadi said hatefully, "Offspring of a blind person is blind." This was the word that got set in the heart of Duryodhan. During Mahabharat era, aforesaid word became a cause of destruction among brothers. When Guru Dronacharya returned Hastinapur from the place of Drupad, some words got set into his heart that resulted in a revolution and became root cause of the death of one-another. When Pitamah went to Dronacharya and asked to

impart education to princes, Dronacharya told after examining princes that all are not fit for education. I remember that, in retaliation of disrespect, he started to impart education to all. This resulted in impart of education to unauthorized persons also, and this way hatred reached in every house and thus Hastinapur went into the mouth of fire. We have to keep control on our voice because word in voice is set as fire. I remember that Mahabharat War resulted in bloodshed because of selfishness and foolishness. In case we wish to make world great, then it can become possible by unity, humanism and Vedic culture. When Vedic culture is given up, mentality is destroyed and education system is discouraged, resulting in bloody revolution. If, in a nation, there is 1 thought, 1 culture and religion as per culture, then such nation is free from bloodshed. In Mahabharat era, there was 1 culture, but there was selfishness and people have gone away of culture. In *Dwapar* era, desire of right had taken persons far from humanity (*MDD*, 2011, 265-268, 280; *DDs*, 19.10.1965, -.12.1966, 4.7.1978, 23.8.1988).

Was there any trial to stop Mahabharat War?

I remember, to stop Mahabharat War, Yudhishthir requested Lord Krishna to explain Duryodhan. Lord Krishna asked Duryodhan, “You give a part of your nation to *Pandav*, who also can pass their life.” Duryodhan replied, “Nation is not divided

this way. Where nation is divided, nothing remains there. You do not go for division." Lord Krishna said, "No, I do not want division of nation but give them some land so that they also can pass their life." Duryodhan replied, "A piece of land, equal to the land occupied by a hair, will not be given to *Pandav*." Duryodhan spoke some harsh words such as cowkeeper, wicked. Lord Krishna delighted. Duryodhan arranged variety of foods, but Lord Krishna said, "I shall not take this food. This food has gone polluted with your feelings. This will pollute me also." Then Lord Krishna went to Mahatma Vidur, who used to gather and make food of twigs. Lord Krishna took that food happily and left (*MDD*, 2011, 270-271; *DD*, 11.5.1967).

How Duryodhan and Arjun requested Lord Krishna for support in Mahabharat War?

Before Mahabharat War, both sides went to Lord Krishna for his help. Lord Krishna was sleeping. Duryodhan stood on the head side of Lord Krishna, whereas Arjun stood on the leg side. When Lord Krishna awakened, then first he looked Arjun and asked, "What for you have come?" Duryodhan told that he also has come. Lord Krishna asked as what both want? Both replied that they want his help in war. Lord Krishna told that Arjun may ask first. Duryodhan said that he came first. Lord Krishna told that he saw Arjun first and there are 2 options; in first, it is me and in second, my army. Arjun said, "Lord! I want you."

Duryodhan delighted that he has got army, which will help him in war, and what he shall do of Lord Krishna, who will not use weapon in war (*MDD*, 2011, 271-272; *DD*, 10.5.1968).

How atomic war took place in Mahabharat War?

Lord Krishna was known to a line, '*Somkriti Rekha*', which keeps in control the effect of atomic war beyond this line. During Mahabharat War, aforesaid instrument that was placed in the middle of atomic war area used to remain effective up to the encircling line. Today's instruments are such that a weapon can destroy nation after nation. Scientist of today could not manufacture such instrument (*MDD*, 2011, 280; *DDs*, 23.2.1980, 17.8.1983).

What was Sanjay's divine light?

During *Dwapar* era, Dhritrashtra asked Lord Krishna to veiw Mahabharat War. Then Lord Krishna gave him *Chitrawali Vidyanam Yantra*, a panorama, which could show Mahabharat War in pictures as and when received, and Sanjay will explain on panorama. Every particle and fire is equipped with minute picture of world. In minute form, atoms keep on moving. Such atoms remain in air and space, and make part of aforesaid panorama. Lord Krishna gave Sanjay divine eyes, but this will be called physical science and not divine eye. Human body is a type of instrument. Dhritrashtra asked Sanjay to explain Mahabharat

War (*MDD*, 2011, 272-275; *DDs*, 6.10.1962, 19.7.1964, 29.3.1972, 17.8.1978).

How Ambreek was kept out of Mahabharat War?

Ambreek went to see Mahabharat War. Lord Krishna asked, "Will you see only Mahabharat War, or take part in war?" Ambreek replied, "If given opportunity, I shall surely take part in war." Lord Krishna asked as what is his opportunity? Ambreek replied, "Which group will be weak that will be my group and opportunity." Lord Krishna asked as what evidence he has to prove that he will fight for weak group. Ambreek replied, "In my life, my scientist and me have invented 3 weapons, one of them can finish armies of both groups and then return to me." Lord Krishna said, "When you are such a strong person and great scientist, how much can you donate?" Ambreek replied, "How much you will order." Lord Krishna then asked him to donate his head. Ambreek replied, "I have donated my head but I wish to see war." Lord Krishna then told that you see war but your head is ours. Lord Krishna then got made at height a sitting place, from where Ambreek could see war (*MDD*, 2011, 275-276; *DD*, 9.3.1962).

How Karna was killed?

During Karna-Arjun battle, Shalya was charioteer of Karna. Lord Krishna and Arjun reached near Shalya and asked, "Why are

you charioteer of Karna?" Shalya replied, "Now I have become and continue" Lord Krishna said to Shalya, "You do not encourage Karna, but you talk of disappointment so that he remains hopeless." Shalya did so. When Karna boarded chariot, then Shalya said, "It seems that you will die today." Karna replied, "What are you talking? I am powerful. Any number of charioteers like Arjun, if comes, they are nothing to me." Shalya again said, "You will have to die today." Battle started. Karna's chariot was not moving as wheel developed some snag. Then Karna asked Shalya to remove wheel. Shalya said, "I am king. I am your charioteer. This is not my duty." At this, Karna came down of chariot and started to remove wheel. Then Lord Krishna told Arjun as this is the time to kill Karna. Weapons and arrows were showered, resulting piercing of Karna's body. Karna told Arjun, "I am without arms and you are klling me." Lord Krishna then said to Karna, "Where were you when you killed Abhimanyu without arms (*MDD*, 2011, 276-277; *DDs*, 9.3.1962, 12.9.1981)."

Why Abhimanyu was unaware as how to leave *Chakravyuh*?

During Mahabharat era, Maharaja Bhagdutt had a weapon, which could make air spurious and breathing in that air could kill entire army. Arjun had a weapon, Suyati, which could neutral the effect of Bhagdutt's weapon and save army. It is speculated that

Kunti gave to Arjun a symbol, which how long remained in his hand, nobody could kill him. While Abhimanyu was in the womb of mother as 6-month old offspring, Arjun taught her as how to finish of *Chakravyuh*. When talk of coming out of *Chakravyuh* started, mother went into sleep. Therefore, Abhimanyu could not learn to finish *Chakravyuh* (*MDD*, 2011, 277-279; *DDs*, 2.8.1973, 9.3.1979, 30.8.1985).

What was Duryodhan's thunderbolt power?

When Gandhari found that her husband is blind, she also covered her eyes with a piece of cloth. After Mahabharat War, Dhritrashtra asked Duryodhan to meet her mother, she may find out some wayout for him. Dhritrashtra asked him to go naked. Lord Krishna came to know that Gandhari is going to offer Duryodhan a thunderbolt power. Lord Krishna and Arjun then asked Duryodhan, "Will you go naked near mother?" Then Duryodhan covered his body with banana leaves. He said to Gandhari, "Mother! You look at me so that my body turns tough like thunderbolt power. You are devotee. Your eyes are warmed. Fire lives in your invaluable light that can make my body like fire." Gandhari removed piece of cloth from over her eyes, looked at Duryodhan and said, "Did you meet somebody in the way?" Duryodhan told that Lord Krishna and Arjun met me in

the way. Gandhari told that your entire body could not become of thunderbolt power (*MDD*, 2011, 279-280; *DD*, 8.1.1992).

How Bheem was protected from Dhritrashtra?

Lord Krishna was known to future actions. When Mahabharat War ended, Kurukshetra became a cremation ground. Among *Kaurav*, leftovers were Dhritrashtra and some mothers. *Pandav* thought as where to go now? Lord Krishna told Yudhishthir to go Hastinapur, but not today, on tomorrow. Then Lord Krishna with Arjun made an iron structure of Bheem, set that at a place in Hastinapur and then left to Kurukshetra. Next day, Lord Krishna and 5 *Pandav* reached Hastinapur and met the king there. Dhritrashtra asked Lord Krishna, "I wish to embrace the person, who finshed my dynasty." Putting iron structure of Bheem near him, Lord Krishna told Dhritrashtra that who finshed your dynasty is here. Dhritrashtra finished iron structure of Bheem in 3 parts. Then Lord Krishna said to Arjun, "Today, in case iron structure of Bheem had not been there, real Bheel would have finished." Knowledgeable and spiritual scientists come to know of future (*MDD*, 2011, 281-282; *DDs*, 28.7.1963, 21.4.1979).

What is authenticity of Mahabharat War?

Today's society says that no Mahabharat War ever took place, and there was no any Mahabharat period. Dispute among *Kaurav*

and *Pandav* was imaginary. Today it is said that Mahabharat period was imaginary. When I ask where from you have come? What is your birth place? Who was your forefather? Who was your mother? There is no reply. Intelligentsia does not reply; this is because of selfishness that breeds ignorance. I have told number of times that when characters in national literature are to be attacked, then attack takes place when selfish people corrupt such characters, so that such literature finishes after some time. Today I establish that Mahabharat period took place. About 5500 yrs ago, instruments set by Bheem and Ghatotkach in the orbit over Moon, are moving today also. If you do not agree with the existence of Mahabharat period, reach in the orbit over Moon, there you will find those instruments. There you will find a book by Bheem and Ghatotkach. When I question educated society that during Mahabharat period or 5500 yrs ago, do you have your forefather, there is no reply. What I see today that on this Earth, Bheem and Ghatotkach made some instruments. That part of land is not in India now and those literatures have also gone in flames. Therefore, we say that God's waves of light move and make a dark place lighed and convert a place of light in darkness (*MDD*, 2011, 283-285).

Lakshagriha (Varnavrat Puri)

At Lakshagriha, about 350 yrs ago from today (23.2.1972), lived around 22 lakh people. Mi Vyas lived there and set up a school. *Pandav* and *Kaurav* studied there in childhood. At this place, *Pandav* and *Kaurav* were tried for patch up but could not succeed, resulting Mahabharat. This is the place, where Duryodhan brought Kunti and *Pandav* from Hastinapur. He set up here an inauspicious house, Lakshagriha, to kill *Pandav* with the objective to rule Hastinapur without any interference. Lakshagriha was built by metals, wherein was set up a scientific instrument filled with a special fire to engulf house using solar energy to kill *Pandav*. This site was named Varnavrat Puri of Mahabharat, some part of which had been engulfed by fire and some by nearby river. *Pandav* lived there, Bheem dug a mine named Jhanti and *Pandav* left through that mine before that house went into flames. Before this house, Guru Dronacharya set up there a school with 5000 students, and a number of science labs. Bheem and Ghatotkach in their science lab there made a satellite, which today also is circumambulating above Moon. There King Parikshit had judiciary and also acted as judge. At this soil, Muslims did different crimes such as killing of Brahmans and devotees at temples. There was a Shiva temple, built by a *Vaisya*, Shwet Shwanit. After this, there was a Shiva temple and a well. Maharaja Janmejay and Mi Jaimini conducted *yajna* there. Mi Jaimini produced literature, which is not available now. During

Muslim period, this site became cremation ground, where my daughters had been raped. With the coming in of Brahmchariji, this site once again is progressing and had seen *yajna* on all 4 Vedas (*MDD*, 2011, 185-188, 285-286, 316-317; *DDs*, 20.2.1970, 7.3.1982, 5 & 8.3.1986, 28.2.1988, 24.2.1991, 11.4.1991).

History of Ramnagar (Tehsil Aonla, Distt Bareilly, UP, India)

During Mahabharat period, this place (Hastinapur state and city named as Somkamuk), was situated on the East side of Ganga River. This site belonged to Bheem and Ghatotkach, who had set up science labs, where scientists used to make weapons, and also make different atoms from Ganga water. Also, Arjun and Lord Krishna had science labs there. At this site, Yudhisthir used to carry on *yajna*. Croossing Ganga, *Pandav* passed time of exile here, and when 1 yr remained of their exile, they went to Viharpuri, which is situated in the south of Indraprasth, and here *Pandav* passed 1 yr in hide outs. Mi Durvasa came here to curse *Pandav*. At this place, sages handed over *Batloi* to Draupadi. Yudhisthir had his judiciary there. After Mahabharat period, Yudhisthir made some buildings there. Abhimanyu also had judiciary and also army camp. After him, this place became without humans. Next Jainism came there. Before about 3000 yrs, jains set up a temple with statue, which was looked after by Remketu, Suhagin Mrdani, Kekru etc. named jains, and

henceforth construction of similar temple etc. continued there. There had been a library that, besides other literatures, had manuscripts of Bheem, Ghatotkach and Parikshit. Such manuscripts contained sciences, how to manufacture satellites and how to reach on upper side of Moon. During Jain period, all such literature went into fire (*MDD*, 2011, 320-322; *DD*, 23.8.1976).

After Yudhisthir, who were other rulers of *Pandav* dynasty?

After Yudhisthir, next king was Parikshit, son of Abhimanyu. Parikshit was king then of a state Parikshitgarh (Distt Meerut, UP, India), as told by residents from Parikshitgarh. Janmejay, son of Parikshit, was next king, followed by Mamanuk, Amantri, Vikram, Shaminam and Satkamatur, and thereafter this dynasty came to an end. After this, there was Jainism (*MDD*, 2011, 291; *DD*, 6.3.1962).

How *Tyagi* caste came on centrestage?

After Mahabharat period, King Janmejay conducted *Sarvasv Yajna*, wherein Mi Jaimini was *Brahma*, Janmejay as *yajman* and no primary Brahmans were invited. At that time, some such work took place that *acharya* told of no success of this *yajna*. There when a Brahman indicated happiness, Janmejay felt this Brahman is making fun of me and removed Brahman's head from rest of the body. This act corrupted *yajna* and Brahmans left saying that

they will not receive any donation. Then instead of wealth, Brahmans were offered land. Hence onward caste system started. Those doing acts of Brahman remained Brahman, and rest, who gave up this work, were named *Tyagi* (*MDD*, 2011, 288-289; *DD*, 12.5.1962).

How Leftist Sects crushed Veda education?

When making of sects started, there came a leftist sect that crushed Veda education. They translated some Veda but in wrong direction that resulted in atheism. Some people even said that God is nothing and Veda education is not related to God. Bad characters and wicked had published Veda education. With this happening, Veda education started vanishing. In *yajnashala*, leftists used to offer parts of goat in *Ajamedh Yajna*. *Aja* is named for goat. In *Gomedh Yajna*, they offered cow in *yajnashala*. '*Go*' in *Gomedh* is named to Earth, and to learn Earth education is *Gomedh Yajna*. *Ashvamedh Yajna* mechanism also was deformed. Corruption and misbehavior went up. Faith in God came down and it was spread that there is no God. After Mahabharat period, in *V. Yajna*, sacrifice of animals is reported. One leftist, Kantketu, did *V. Yajna* and sacrificed a cow in *yajnashala*, resulting atheism in society. Faith in Veda lost, resulting disappearance of Vedic literature (*MDD*, 2011, 289-291; *DD*, 9.7.1982).

How Mahatma Mahavir got burnt 1127 Vedic offshoots and literature of Mahabharat era to spread Jainism?

When different sects got birth, there came Mahatma Mahavir, who said APD. He said, "Veda education is untrue and useless." Learning something on APD, he partly publicized Veda. Mahavir said, "*Atma-Parmatma* (Soul-God) is one. There is neither a creator of universe nor it is created. Universe is eternal. A soul becomes God." He gave birth to hate in India. Books that were against his principles were burnt; 1127 Vedic offshoots were put in the mouth of fire. Next, Jainism rule continued there. Some great person (s), who remembered Veda, could protect Veda. With coming in of Jainism, followers of Jainism burnt literature and sayings of philosophers/intelligentsia of *Satyug*, *Dwapar* and *Treta* period. Somehow Veda got saved (*MDD*, 2011, 291-293; *DDs*, 12.3.1962, 6.3.1969).

Why Mohammed said to finish that person who does not accept him?

Mohammed named Mohammedan (Muslim) was born in a poorman's house and became king. That period was of ignorance and illiteracy. After becoming king, he wrote a book and put it hidden in a tree named *Aaswati*. After this, he called a group of great elected people and told them of that tree. That group of people got cut of tree and found that book; this laid a feeling of faith in that group of people. Then, after reading the book, people called it beautiful and the idea of Mohammed was adopted. This way, Muslim sect came into being. They started

attacking other nations. After 1 month of battle, Mohammed won over Yunnan. During battle, they used to fight in daytime and eat food 2 times during night. They called this act a '*Roja*'. I do not look Mohammed as Mahatma, who in character and humanity was not beautiful. He married with 13 women. He also adopted wife of his distant son to run his house, and even after having his own wife, he made relations with adopted wife. Kali, Chief Minister of King Bhoj, killed Mohammed. Then, followers of Mohammed attacked India and won. They spread their rule all over India. Followers of Mohammed brought Mohammed Gauri in India. Book by Mohammed said, "Today, who does not accept me, finish that person. Take such person as wicked and look with hatred." Mohammed taught them only lesson to become of nation and protect nation. He accepted nation for extension but no religion. In Muslim period, schools were closed and society came in the grip of ignorance. By torture and bad behavior, mothers were made to suffer, and world went downward (*MDD*, 2011, 297-301; *DDs*, 12.3.1962, 6.3.1969).

How Mahatma (Guru) Nanak raised human power?

Mahatma Nanak raised human power. When Muslims pinched body of Veer Banda Bairagi, he felt pleasing because he followed Mahatma Nanak's views to sacrifice self for religion. Here came great Mahatma (Guru) Govind Singh, whose

principles were so high that, in order to protect religion, he allowed Muslims to fix his 2 sons in wall. Mahatma Nanak went ahead with the ideals that 'nationalism should get welfare, humanism should go high and no living being should be killed.' Thus, he went ahead with some part of Veda. He brought a convention to keep hairs, even on face. Living as *Kshatriya*, he protected his religion and uplifted *Aryatv* (*MDD*, 2011, 302, 310-311; *DDs*, 26.7.1963, 1.4.1965).

How Maharishi Dayanand spread Veda?

When Mi Dayanand came on Earth, world was going downwards. Mi Dayanand spread knowledge in the world. He met a number of statue worshippers, discussed and defeated them. Being an earlier sage and for upliftment of world, Mi Dayanand came to follow divine principles and searched Veda education. Wherever he got Veda education, he adapted and spread that education. He adapted to teachings of Shastras, which were adapted by Mi Jaimini and Guru Brahma. In Veda, some parts are still not available and hence not spread. Mi Dayanand could spread only those parts that were available. Mi Dayanand said, "What culture and principles were laid down from Adi Brahma till Mi Jaimini, if you adapt them, then your nation will be in peace and you will become great ruler, otherwise your life will remain destroying as such." He tried hard in his life but

contractors of religion poisoned him to kill, but that great soul survived. He taught people of nation to make a society, adapt humanism and get away from casteism (*MDD*, 2011, 303-306; *DDs*, 12.3.1962, 31.7.1968).

How defiling of characters, culture and literatures degraded Hindu epics?

During Jainism and Budhism, characters of Ramayan and Mahabharat were corrupted. During Mahabharat period, after King Prikshit, ignorance resulted in destruction of religion and Veda. At such time, variegated stories were moved against Draupadi, Pitamah, Gandhari, and sons of *Pandav* and Dhritrashtra, and their characters were presented as erroneous. About 4000 yrs before today (27.10.1973), followers of Jainism and Budhism bribed Brahmans named Chetang and Ramashankar, who altered characters of Mahabharat. In the same period, Brahmans named Renketu and Swati altered characters of Ramayan. Similarly, from time to time, our literature by mixings was put to destruction. Today, thoughts of one another are attacked, such as Mohammed, Budha and Mahavir attacked thoughts, so that here different sects got birth. Kings came and attacked thoughts. King Akbar attacked thoughts so that Vedic culture went silent. A library, which contained books on physical knowledge and science, and set up by Arjun and Ghatotkach, was set on fire. Janmejay, after completion of *Sarvasv Yajna*, went to

Germany, built there a small nation and set up there incomparable literature of Veda. Using Veda, Germany strode in science (*MDD*, 2011, 306-308, 311-312; *DD*, 27.10.1973).

Destruction of invaluable literatures and repression by Muslims

Followers of Mahatma Mahavir destroyed libraries. I saw this scene before 3500 yrs from today (15.7.1964), when literature of *Pandav* was offered in fire. I have seen Lakshagriha as put to fire. After Mahabharat war, there was a capacious institution, where literature by Arjun, Bheem, Nakul and Sahdev included publications on science, discovery of space planes and knowledge on different metals. All such literature was put to fire. There Ghatotkach and Arjun had a vast library, which had books on solar energy. Ghatotkach wrote a book on sciece that contained 1400 pages and had narration of an instrument, 'Surangat', which after killing enemy used to come back. Arjun, while staying at Mars for 3 yrs and 3 months, wrote a book, 'Mangal Ketuk', which was offered in fire during Jain period. I had told earlier also that, first of all during Jain period, to project say of Jainism on top, followers of Mahavir put store of books in fire. As per their thinking, how long these books and science will remain, APD cannot go on top. I remember, before 1522 yrs from today (19.3.1979), Muslims sacrificed Chandrakant, who built a temple and a well at Lakshagriha. Muslims made Lakshagriha site a

cremation ground. Sarbuddin, who killed 22 Brahman girls, is today worshipped. At that time, 5 *Vaisya* girls were sexually assaulted, killed and then dumped in a well. I remember, about 100 yrs ago from today (23.2.1972), here came a Brahman and he asked from Muslims of water to quench his thirst. He spoke some harsh words against Muslims. At this, he was made to drink blood of cow, and then they killed him. Where scientists like Bheem and Ghatotkach had lived, and where fragrance was spread through Shiva temples, there such blood attacks took place, and again fragrance came there, this all is strangeness of God (*MDD*, 2011, 313-315, 317-320; *DD*, 23.2.1972, 19.3.1979).

How Veda is universal?

Here, some follow Mohammed, some Jesus Christ, some Dayanand and some Shankar. You accept this as traditionalism, but every great person coming on Earth goes ahead with some part of Veda. Jesus Christ went ahead with principles of Ayurveda; by treatment using Ayurveda, he went ahead with some part of Veda. Similarly Muslims may be non-vegetarian and with other erroneous things, but their master, Mohammed, went ahead with some part of Veda. Mahatma Mahavir went ahead with APD, which is part of Veda. Mahatma Budh also went ahead with APD, a part of Veda. Mahatma Shankaracharya went ahead with Vedant, with fullness of Veda. Mi Dayanand went ahead

entirely with Veda. Mahatma Nanak went ahead with the ideals that 'nationalism should get welfare, humanism should go high and no living being should be killed.' Thus, he went ahead with some part of Veda. In reality, Veda is universal; all great persons went ahead with full or part of Veda (*MDD*, 2011, 308-311; *DDs*, 26.7.1963, 1.4.1965).

Why awakening for nationalism?

This Indian soil is great symbol of world and also symbol of great and high culture. Today Indians recognize to those, who attack Veda, and say that Veda is only poetry of sages. This is because Indians have given up their duty. When there was proud of Veda, mothers used to make their offspring in womb as per Veda. Here first of all attacked were thoughts that had destroyed our life and entire world; Attacks on thoughts by Muslims due to traditionalism led to disappearance of Veda education. Mahatma Shankaracharya adapted great Veda, and told to become worshipper of God, but this selfish world attacked his thoughts and also his personality to make him silent. If you wish to destroy thoughts then destroy your bad thoughts, so that your life will become pious and you start thinking on sages. I tell kings to keep food and behavior pious in the nation. You will remain or not, but character and humanity of the Subject should remain. Hateful fire swallows human heart such as rivers finish in sea. Hate

destroys your life and you remain in life. The Subject from other nations came with hate and Aryan here adapted their customs. Today, Aryans have become non-Aryans, because of ignorance that led to division. Those, who were in unity, got so much hatred that now a person is not willing to meet other person. Today, scientist of Ayurveda is causing injury in food, behavior and life of youth and my daughters. Food has been made such that it is developing a sense of selfishness and then youth of today may go to hell. In a nation, a king, who permits for drinking, allows birth of such elements that put their life in a bloody revolution, and they develop demon-like feelings. Such king should stop habit of drinking and evil feelings. A person in such system is setting aside thoughts in heart and hence not with the beauty of soul. Such selfish king suppressing good feelings allows drinking, and because of amassing wealth for nation takes society to hell (*MDD*, 2011, 323-325, 327-331; *DDs*, 15.7.1964, 1.8.1970, 19.12.1982).

Highlights

Sudama was philosopher and a metaphysician

Lord Krishna had a friend, Sudama, who was philosopher and a metaphysician. Mi Sandeepan once said to Lord Krishna and Sudama, 'Study' thrice. Then Sudama asked Lord Krishna, "*Guruji* said 3 times to study. Why so?" Lord Krishna replied that

Guruji told to study 3 times means: i) study Veda mantras and knowledge; ii) extend Veda voice and learn its yoga; and iii) study self, which means that what science currents generate from every sense of human body, those currents generated from inner world reach external world. By self studying these thoughts, we understand our soul and then meet the God. Lord Krishna again said that 3 times to study means the world is incorporated in 3 sentences. OM in Hindi has 3 words, wherein the world is incorporated. Creation of universe also is of 3 types. Vedas are of 3 types, wherein there are 3 subjects. Whatever knowledge-science is on Earth, the same is incorporated in 3 education (knowledge, action and worship), which are present in the Vedas. Nature has 5 virtues, but they contain only 3 types of atoms (soil, water and fire), which result in movement of atoms in space and atmosphere. I remember that they in *mudrika*, along with atoms of fire and soil, studied as how fire is moving inside Earth? They in *mudrika* along with Moon used to go in frigid splendour and change their temperament under the light of Moon. They were known to a number of *mudrika* of solar energy (*MDD*, 2011, 10-11, 15-16, 20-21, 25, *DDs*, 16 & 17.3.1983).

Lord Krishna was physical/natural scientist

Lord Krishna studied at the ashram of Mi Sandeepan for 48 yrs, and became expert in science. He was polite by nature and

great in character. He was known as what is there inside Earth? What atoms in space tell? He was known to *Mondhuk Line* and made *Somdhuk* instrument. In Mahabharat, Lord Krishna thought if Sun sets and Jaidrath not found, my friend Arjun will self-immolate. He left *Mondhuk* in space, with the result that Sun looked as set and there was darkness. Looking this, Jaidrath etc. came near Arjun to view his self-immolate. Then, Lord Krishna left *Somdhuk* in space, resulting effect of *Mondhuk* neutralizing and Sun appeared. Lord Krishna said, "Arjun! Sun has appeared. Why don't you kill Jaidrath, who is standing in front of you? In case, his head fell on ground, your head also will fell. Therefore, his head should not fell on ground." Then, Arjun directed Jaidrath's head to fell in the lap of Apreti, father of Jaidrath. Lord Krishna and Sudama studied an instrument that could cover the rising Sun, resulting in night. Lord Krishna studied that as the Earth moves around the Sun, what part of Earth faces Sun gets lighted and results in the day. Lord Krishna learnt *Somdhuk Line* and used this line to encircle area earmarked for Mahabharat War. Science of this line was to kill warriors inside this line in a semi sphere above Earth of 4-5 *yojans* (20-25 miles) but no effect outside the line. He made *Triketuk Visharad Krit* instrument, which he tried to study soil atoms. Soil particles that can engulf Sun rays and result in darkness were collected and put inside that instrument. On testing, instrument converted day into night and

there was darkness all round. Lord Krishna and Rukmini also made another instrument, which on blowing in space engulfs darkness and Sun rays reappears. Lord Krishna made an instrument (*Suryaketu*), which during day engulfs Sun rays and gives light during night. Lord Krishna told Arjun, "I have made such an instrument that engulfs Sun rays. My instrument, when left in space, can kill living beings of 25 nations." Lord Krishna made *Saukik* instrument, which he used to travel planet Mars. Besides physical sciences, using spiritual science and making soul as instrument, Lord Krishna could visit different planets in the universe. His life was so pious that, in his lifetime, he never committed even a single sin (*MDD*, 2011, 22-25, 35-40; *MR*, 2008, 11-13; *DDs*, 5.3.1969, 3.9.1969, 1.8.1970, 17.3.1983).

Lord Krishna had knowledge on Shodash Kalayen (16 Arts/knowledge)

Lord Krishna had full knowledge on *Shodash Kalayen* [16 Arts/knowledge: I 4 {*Prachi Dig* (East direction), *Dakshin Dig* (South direction), *Pratichi Dig* (West direction) & *Udichi Dig* (North direction)}; II 4 {*Prathvi Kala* (Earth Art), *Antriksha Kala* (Space Art), *Samudra Kala* (Sea Art) & *Vaayu Kala* (Air Art)}; III 4 {*Chandra Kala* (Moon Art), *Surya Kala* (Sun Art), *Vidyut Kala* (Electricity Art) & *Agni Kala* (Fire Art)} and IV 4 {*Mana Kala* (*Mana* Art), *Chakshu Kala* (Eyes Art), *Shroat Kala* (Ears Art) and *Ghran Kala* (Nose Art)}]. Lord Krishna used to leave his bed in

the morning during night with stars shining, and then get into meditation. He used to meditate on I 4. On II 4 to III 4, he used to meditate and learn as how much food and minerals are there in the Earth, what is speed of air and what it works at which time, how many types of living beings are there in sea and how they grow, and so on? I remember he said that until we do not understand IV 4, till then we cannot put restrain on 12 Arts. After learning IV 4, one can become *Brahmvetta* and scientist. Lord Krishna was well known to administration, science and the secrets of philosophy. I remember, in devotion, he used to bring himself in *Panchmahabhoot*. By coordinating fire and Earth elements, what Earth elements are present in human body and called as *Chitta ka Mandal*, are activated by fire, resulting in making *mana* stable. In another *DD*, Brahmchariji told that Lord Krishna was known to 16 Arts (5 prana, 5 *Karmendriyan*, 5 *Gyanendriyan* and 1 *mana*). After learning to 16 Arts, a person may become superhuman and wins over death (*MDD*, 2011, 55-57, 69-71; *MR*, 2008, 4-6; *DDs*, 9.3.1962, 4.4.1964, 4.9.1969, 6.5.1976, 14.3.1983).

What were Lord Krishna's *Yajnic* (*yajna*-related) Studies?

In early morning, Lord Krishna used to give up bed and meditate on *Gaytri*. After that, do *yajna* and conduct research on *yajna*. Rukmini once asked Lord Krishna, "Why do you do *yajna*? How

it benefits you?" Lord Krishna replied, "I wish to meet God. I wish that my inner feelings be inspired by God, and then, seeking god blessings, do worldly affairs with sacrifice. This *yajnashala* inspires for sacrifice. When devotees offer ghee and *samgri* in *yajnashala*, they do not know that what this sacrifice will result? What *yajna* I did, *yajna* fire will leave it in space, where deities will receive it. In return, deities rain pleasure. *Yajna* gives me feelings of sacrifice and spirituality. Along with physical *yajna*, we have to do spiritual *yajna*." He told Rukmini that atoms from *yajna* settle in space, from where atoms provide atmosphere a light of importance. Lord Krishna told Arjun on check of air pollution using air purifying *yajna*. He said, "To purify atmosphere, we do *yajna*. Atoms generated from ghee offered in the fire of *yajnashala* have relationship with *Dyu Lok* and eat up atoms of pollution, resulting generation of pure atoms, which make atmosphere clean." *Gomedh Yajna* means protection of cows and use of cows for milk. A country having cows is progressive. A country, where cows are used for beef, will continue to go in the mouth of fire (*MDD*, 2011, 28, 40-44, 49-54; *MR*, 2008, 14-15; *DDs*, 30.9.1964, 11.5.1967, 16.10.1971, 24.5.1976, 18.3.1979, 28.9.1981, 21.10.1982, 20.3.1983, 11.3.1984, 5.3.1987)."

God made a human by giving a body, a soul and 2 powers, knowledge and attempt. Media of knowledge is *mana*, which starts division. After division of prana, allocation of work results in birth of desires and thirst. When desires and thirst are not met, anger and ego come on surface. This is a big family of knowledge and attempt. This family is to be controlled by knowledge and reasoning. Lord Krishna said to Arjun, “I take birth from time to time, but actions of this world do not suffuse me.” This is because *mana* of Lord Krishna was not controlled by desires, hence no loss in mental development of human body. Lord Krishna further said to Arjun, “To know God, do disinterested actions and keep of your senses under control. Also, understand your heart and excessive speed of *mana*. If you have to perform great actions and wish to become great, then give all your determinations, options and plans to me and you do disinterested actions. Today those, with whom you are attached, were finished earlier also and will get finished today or tomorrow.” Listening this, Arjun went for war. In *Geeta*, a person is told, “You do your duty, you should not attach in that. You become dutiful, and do selflessly. How long you will desire for results, till then *sanskar* will remain alive. As soon you get devoid of *sanskar*, enter into your duty, then you become devotee, and becoming yogi with God bless your *sanskar* from mind will finish up (*MDD*, 2011, 121-123; *DDs*, 22.8.1962, 29.7.1966, 19.10.1991).”

A person with an objective to achieve target with right intentions sees only truth?

In Mahabharat era, when Dronacharya asked Arjun, “Do you see tree? Do you see me?” Arjun replied no. Dronacharya again asked Arjun, “Then what do you see?” Arjun replied, “I see the eye of bird.” When a person fixes a target then such person sees only truth. Without looking at lie, such person looks in this world only prana and *mana*. Entering the field of knowledge and light, such person looks creation of nature in every particle. Such person when sings Vedic prayers then lion gives up violence and gets converted in APD. When prana and *mana* come in a line, this is called devotion. When food is defective, devotion becomes vulgar (*MDD*, 2011, 183; *DD*, 2.3.1976).

Is planet Mars 100 yrs ahead of Earth in science?

Spiritual science is above physical sciences. Using spiritual science, a person can attain God. Sages used to get energy from ocean, accomplish their devotion, and then travel along with Sun Rays. Only yogi, by bringing together prana with *apan*, can travel along with Moon light, and also can engage with Sun light. Arjun got this education from Maharaja Shiv. To learn and study on weapons, he went to planet Mars, which is 100 yrs ahead of Earth in science. Arjun discovered an instrument as how to understand deity’s plane and deity’s voice. He left that instrument in space and then listened to deity’s voice. He studied Sun Rays and

published books on solar energy. I remember *Dwapar* era, when Arjun lived in Mars for 3 yrs with the objective to understand different facets of science and to specialize in humanism (*MDD*, 2011, 250-252; *DDs*, 28.7.1963, 19.4.1964, 26.10.1967, 1.10.1970, 20.5.1991).

Was Babruvahan a great scientist?

Babruvahan knew to an instrument, Krakeek, which was special, such that 1 drop of human blood poured in it would show picture of that human. He also knew of Kroga Anek, which could present picture of any instrument coming from some planet towards Earth. He developed an instrument that after killing 18 *akshohini* army would come back to sender. He once asked Lord Krishna, "I have no faith in God because I know science." Then Lord Krishna replied, "Know instruments as well as soul. By knowing one, entire world is known, and by knowing another one, it is known minutely. This is such as a scientist made an instrument, atoms and another instrument that takes one to planets. This is physical science. When we know of God, then we come to know spiritual science, which includes fidget mind that we keep in control and work with brain. Next is intelligence that makes us understand words in space. Next is *hritambra* (brain with truth), which goes above space. This is followed by *pragya* (top intelligence) that makes us to meet God,

and then we come to know of every atom in nature. This way we understand as what metals are there in nature and in Sun and Moon; knowing this all, one becomes complete scientist (*MDD*, 2011, 252-253; *DDs*, 1.8.1970, 20.10.1964)."

What Spacecrafts were made by Bheem and Ghatotkach?

During *Dwapar* era, Bheem and Ghatotkach had several labs, including labs at Varnavrat (Barnawa near Meerut, UP, India), seashore and labs on Moon, where they used to make aircrafts. Both made a satellite, 'Chandra Viprati' that used to circumambulate on the above of Moon and today also circumambulating. Both left around 21 types of such instruments in space. Today when an astronaut from Earth will reach above the upper surface of Moon, he/she will know that 'Asviti' made by Babruvahan and 'Somakritik' made by Ghatotkach are still circumambulating there. Ghatotkach once, present at the ashram of Mi Vyas, told, "Lord! My science has reached immensity and our satellites have gone above Moon, but you talk of *Vedanta* only." Mi Vyas replied, "*Vedanta* does not know of Moon, as you said, but it takes a person to a place and makes aircrafts to reach that place, where there are different planets." Ghatotkach asked, "How it can be? What is such in *Vedanta*?" Mi Vyas replied, "*Vedanta* is named for extract from Vedas. This is such as extract from space is churned, and such as cow takes extract from plants

and give us butter used in *yajna*." You have made *Chandrayan* and *Mangalyan* (aircraft for Mars), but you have not made any aircraft to visit the doors of God, whose science is great and complete. To reach the doors of God, if we have anything, our voice is *Vedanta*. A person reaches the doors of God when he/she makes his/her character as that of God and behaves accordingly. When there is no input of spiritual science and religion in physical science, then none is there to swallow such science. This is because physical science is food of spiritual science. Therefore, our sages gave preference to *yajna*, because by conducting *yajna*, a person by spiritualism may meet the God. Today's satellites that are circumambulating Moon have life of 3000 yrs, whereas satellite by Ghatotkach has life of 125000 yrs. Metal of satellite of *Dwapar* era was so strong that scientist of today can do nothing of that metal. Today's satellite, when reached in the orbit of Moon, met with satellite by Ghatotkach, resulting that today's satellite was brought down to Earth and satellite by Ghatotkach continued circumambulating Moon (*MDD*, 2011, 256-260, 317; *DDs*, 1.8.1970, 4.8.1970, 20.3.1972, 23.8.1981).

What is Barmuda Secret?

Before 5500 yrs, Ghatotkach, Bheem, Shwetvaachak, Barbareek and Babruvahan made an instrument, which is present in space and its shadow comes in sea today also. Today, any

moving instrument whether in air or water, if comes under the shadow of aforesaid instrument, gets lost. Physicists today tell that in south side of sea, there is such a place, where if any of their instrument reached got lost. Among scientists, some tell this a divine action, some tell this a creation of ancient scientists, whereas others tell that inside sea there is a store of fire, from which emanates poisonous rays that destroy aforesaid instrument. Today, 100s of scientists' instruments gone lost, and they could not be located. During Mahabharat era, Ghatotkach and Barbareek, with the help of Lord Krishna, made an instrument, which is set between Earth and Moon. Instrument is highly powerful and its shadow reaches at a place in sea. Any vehicle coming under the shadow of this instrument gets lost and even not a single remnants is found afterwards. In South Pole, there is a place, where any vehicle reached got lost. I remember that scientists during *Dwapar* era set up a place, where an instrument is present. Lord Krishna, Ghatotkach, Bheem, Babruvahan, Arjun and Dronacharya, during war, left their instruments in the area above of the Moon's orbit and those instruments are present today also. Bheem made such instruments that used to roam in air, and many of them are roaming today also. At Barnava (Meerut, UP, India), Bheem and Ghatotkach had a university and a lab that got lost in a nearby river (*MDD*, 2011, 260-263; *DDs*, 4.8.1972, 6.6.1976, 6.3.1982, 13.11.1983, 14.10.1984, 8.3.1987).

When God gives birth to a pious soul, nobody can kill that soul

When Lord Krishna was born in the prison of Kans, all attendants at prison went into deep sleep. This is because when God gives birth to a pious soul, nobody can kill that soul. After the birth of son, Vasudev put that baby in a basket and reached the doors of Yashoda and handed over that baby. The same night, Yashoda gave birth to a daughter, which she handed over to Devki. When day set in, Kans asked for baby born to Devki. Mahanandji said, "We heard that Maharaja Kans tried to kill that baby but she went up in clouds as electricity and foretold that I have got birth for your destruction, and this is that electricity, which attacks such things that have even a minute sprout of Kans family." Brahmchariji told, "This electricity is always there in subtle form." After sometime, Naradji reached the doors of Kans and told that 7th offspring of Devki had gone to Yashoda. Kans called his warriors and ordered them to kill that 7th offspring. Dignity of great personage is supernatural, their life is supernatural, and splendour of their eyes and senses is supernatural. Lord Krishna killed all warriors of Kans but he remained as such. The life of Lord Krishna was highly prominent, and also highly great, pious and full of knowledge and science. His life always remained involved in uplifting of Vedic culture. Lord Krishna told that ghee should remain and used in respective homes, and no curd

and ghee be sent to the palace of Kans. At that time, a king was worshipped like Indra. Lord Krishna told the Subject, "Don't worship Indra, worship God." The Subject accepted this and then Lord Krishna killed Kans. The life of Lord Krishna taught that if a nation is in the grip of manifold sins, then such nation should not remain, and such king that destroys rights and assassinates character of others should be killed. At such situation, it is duty of the Subject and intelligentsia to finish such king. In a nation, nationalism and humanism should go high (*MDD*, 2011, 2, 4-7, 82; *MR*, 2008, 1-3, 7; *DDs*, 21.8.1962, 28.7.1963, 3 & 4.9.1969).

Milking cows make intelligent brains of humans

Lord Krishna said, "The society that protects cows becomes great." I remember Lord Krishna used to call cows by using a sound. Based on that sound, cows happily become ready to milk. When an animal is not ready to milk happily, Lord Krishna told that such milk is equal to blood. Cows of Lord Krishna used to come on listening to a sound and then give milk happily, resulting heart of Lord Krishna in APD. Rukmini once asked Lord Krishna, "What is called cow?" Lord Krishna replied, "Cow name is given to cow, senses, Sun rays, Moon light and also Earth." I remember the period of Lord Krishna. In the middle of cows, Lord Krishna studied that cow breathing destroys polluting atoms. He studied that cow's milk removes air from human

body, provides vigour and vitality, and controls a number of human diseases (*MDD*, 2011, 32-34, 43-44; *MR*, 2008, 10-11; *DDs*, 19.10.1964, 3.9.1969, 8.11.1969, 11.3.1984).

Life of Lord Krishna was made perfect in fierce forests under nature's adornment

Life of Lord Krishna was shaped by Guru Sandeepan Rishi in fierce forests under nature's adornment. Once Lord Krishna met his guru and wanted to know on a Veda mantra. Mi Sandeepan replied, "Veda mantra says that until deformed mind of a person settle in peace, such person cannot become *brahmvarchosi*. You have to become *brahmvarchosi*, and then understand *mudrika* (Yoga postures)". One, who studies Veda mantras, should be yogi by heart, and yogi should co-ordinate mind with prana, and fire and soil particles. Thus by co-ordinating the mind and soil particles, yogi becomes expert in both sciences (physical and spiritual). A person, who wishes to win over self, should study 5 *agushthan* in a hand. All 5 have relationship with 5 elements; thumb with Earth, 2nd finger with fire, 3rd finger with sky, 4th finger with water and 5th finger with air. Human heart is considered as the wealth of knowledge-science. This is because using heart, a person understands love, *panchikarna*, flying in space, and by understanding the light of heart and becoming introvert learns to Veda, and then enters external world. I remember the life of Lord Krishna. He made *mudrika* of fire and

Earth. After making *mudrika*, that 20 yrs old celibacy used to become introvert, come in external world, understand infant science, and by co-ordinating external and internal world used to study Veda in the feet of *acharya*. Mi Sandeepan once asked Lord Krishna to study and understand for 12 days a Veda mantra. Lord Krishna became introvert in a solitude place for 12 days. During this period, Mi Sandeepan gave Lord Krishna every morning a *panchang* (a mixture of 5 different parts of a plant) of some drugs. Research on that Veda mantra for 12 days resulted in Lord Krishna understanding language and other actions of snake, deer and other wild animals (*MDD*, 2011, 7-12, 28; *DDs*, 11.5.1967, 3.9.1969).

How soul is relatd with motions?

Mi Sandeepan told that there are 5 types of motions. Universe has relationship with human body, which is chariot of soul, and soul is co-ordinated with this chariot. Human eyes possess the power of *prasaran*, *gati* and *aakunchan*. Using *gati*, eyes take pictures from world. Lord Krishna asked, "How 5 types of motions are related with the soul?" Mi Sandeepan replied, "When nature collates with consciousness, the *Panchmahabhoot* comes always in motion. In case, consciousness is not as source of *Panchmahabhoot*, then an atom cannot move. Therefore, what motion is there in atoms and in 5 types of motions, the giver in

external world is God and in the inside of human body is soul. Therefore, soul has relationship with 5 types of motions (*MDD*, 2011, 12-15)."

Lord Krishna was superhuman

Lord Krishna was expert in national thinking and science, was great spiritual scientist and had taste in religious ceremonies. Mi Mahanandji said, "Either Lord Krishna was a soul in salvation or soul with some subtlety. Such souls in salvation come in the world, do benevolence and leave this world. They do for society but do not involve in it because their thoughts and splendour are above normal actions. Therefore such humans in world appear a miracle and called superhuman. This is because they do not look even while seeing, and they do not enjoy even while in pleasure. This is speciality of great people that they do not involve in what they do for the society. What previous determination they have, they come in the world to fulfill that determination. Such determination is the basis for them making superhuman. Therefore they are called God etc. What speciality God has? God also is working in this world but nature does not involve God. This is relationship between great person and an ordinary person or relationship between fit to be diffused and diffusive." Mi Mahanandji told that Lord Krishna protected cows but today humans are eating beef. Lord Krishna desired that religion and

humanity should be protected. He told that one should not involve excessively in attachment. Duty is prior than attachment (*MDD*, 2011, 96-98; *MR*, 2008, 7-8; *DD*, 10.5.1968).

Lord Krishna had knowledge of previous births

I remember birth of Lord Krishna, who was born in prison of Kans. Lord Krishna told Arjun, "I know my previous births, but you do not know. This is because my life pertains to the practice of yoga. What knowledge I am delivering you, the same I delivered to Ikshvaku and the Sun." This soul of Lord Krishna was first born as Manu, who said that supreme object of a nation is to protect religion and humanism. Manu's son was Surya and Surya's son was Ikshvaku. After Manu, Lord Krishna had several births. He was Mi Madhyunpan before his present birth. He came in this world from among deities and went back among deities (*MDD*, 2011, 80-82; *MR*, 2008, 19-20; *DDs*, 28.7.1963, 3 & 4.9.1969).

God never incarnates

Incarnation does not mean that God comes on Earth as a human but incarnation means that souls near God come on Earth and do welfare. According to Mi Mahanandji, humans of today call God by different names (Ram, Krishna etc.). God is eternal, judicious, great and Almighty. He is chief of yogis and greatest among greats, why He will come in a lower form? Mahanandji

said, “In childhood, Lord Krishna was grazing animals. He kicked a tree, which fell down and gave birth to 2 sons of Kuber.” Brahmchariji replied, “It may be possible that a tree may fall with a kick, but birth of a human from tree is against the principle of God.” Mahanandji said, “Lord Krishna is God.” Brahmchariji replied, “If Maharaja Krishna is accepted as God, it is against principle of God. If God breaks His principles it will finish importance of God. Why God needs birth? God, being immaterial, can create and destroy anything, because He is Almighty. In case Maharaja Krishna could have produced humans from trees, then in this creation of God, there was no need of parents, and trees would have been fruiting as humans.” Mahanandji said, “Mi Lomash didn’t accept Maharaja Krishna and Maharaja Ram as God.” Brahmchariji replied, “One, who goes against Maharaja Ram, is dishonoured. Ram name is given to God. You are opposing Maharaja Ram by saying that we shall kill those, who don’t call Ram as God. Today human is involved in respect-disrespect and admits that those, who don’t admit Maharaja Krishna as God, kill them. Mi Lomash told that if Maharaja Krishna is accepted God, this is a blame on Maharaja Krishna. It is true. If you want to oppose, you oppose respect-disrespect. If you want to hate, don’t hate those who didn’t accept Maharaja Krishna and Maharaja Ram as God, but hate your 5 sins. This thinking will uplift our life. Looking into lives

of Maharaja Krishna and Maharaja Ram and setting your life accordingly is worship of those great souls. I remember life of Maharaja Krishna. I pray God that if He wants to uplift of humans, then give birth to person like Maharaja Krishna so that this world become again scientist, knowledgeable and *Brahmvetta*. A nation should not be violent. Milk-giving animals should be in plenty. Such nation will be prosperous and full of knowledge (*MDD*, 2011, 85-96; *MR*, 2008, 16-19; *DDs*, 22.8.1962, 16.7.1963, 30.9.1964, 25 & 28.7.1966, 3.9.1969)."

Lord Krishna was *Yogeshwar* (Lord of Yoga, Ascetic Chief)

Lord Krishna was *Yogeshwar*, great and special. He was well versed in Vedas and highly genius. When Arjun was in attachment, *Yogeshwar* Krishna using his yoga power showed *Virat Roop* and finished Arjun's attachment. *Virat Roop* is not of God only; *Yogeshwar* can also show *Virat Roop*, which concentrates volatile mental inclination of spectator (disciple) and finishes ignorance. One, who has got birth from the womb of mother, will certainly die today or tomorrow. Body dies but soul never dies; soul neither takes birth nor dies. Maharaja Krishna was great yogi, who understood importance of God. Today human tells that Maharaja Krishna was God, who had 16000 queens. With this belief, finishing originality of that yogi, human today is fulfilling own selfishness. When Maharaja Krishna

was accepted as God, then his importance was lost. Today we should respect such great soul by following his priceless life and understand 16 Arts to become great and pious. Had Lord Krishna not been during Mahabharat, this Earth would have been different; when this war started then such instruments had been set up that if blown in atmosphere could finish up entire world. Lord Krishna encircled a line surrounding war place so that effect of destructive atoms could not go beyond that line. That line continued to neutralize effect of destructive atoms till the war concluded. Thus Lord Krishna was a great soul and we should not blame him as having 16000 queens (*MDD*, 2011, 85-93; *MR*, 2008, 16-19; *DDs*, 16 & 17.7.1962, 19 & 22.8.1962, 16 & 17.7.1963, 25 & 28.7. 1966).

Lord Krishna was generous and serving spirit

One, who tolerates disgrace, becomes great, but who owns self becomes egoist and gets finished in this world. Today we have to go in the field devoid of respect-disrespect; such field belongs to knowledge and generousness. Lord Krishna was condemned on face, called wicked, but he was so much generous that he used to tolerate all talks and hence today he is worshipped. Lord Krishna equipped with 16 Arts was so much great that in his lifetime he didn't do any sin. Generally, a person after birth in this world does both virtues and sins, because this

body is meant for this act. Lord Krishna was so great, he was so efficient in his actions, and he was so expert in knowledge-science that he never repented after completion of any work. He has splendour of politeness (*MDD*, 2011, 32, 48-49; *DD*, 5.3.1969).

What Lord Krishna preached Arjun in *Geeta*?

Before Mahabharat War, Lord Krishna, along with friend Arjun, was present at Kurukshetra (Haryana, India) in between *Kaurav* and *Pandav* armies. Looking around, Arjun became sad. When Arjun renounced weapons, Lord Krishna said to Arjun, "Why are you in attachment? Under attachment, if a person gives up one's duty, such person destroys both present life and life to follow. Therefore, you do not go sad and give up duty of *Kshatriya*. This time is to go for war. Soul never dies. When soul never dies, whom shall you kill? All souls are eternal; they never take birth nor die." Arjun asked, "Lord! You told that you taught Sun and Ikshwa, but Sun is there traditionally and Ikshwa was here long back, whereas your life appears of recent time." Lord Krishna replied, "I know a number of births, which you do not know. This is because my birth is based on yoga. Today you try to understand me. What knowledge I am imparting to you the same I gave to my son, king Sun and king Ikshwa, son of king Sun. I gave this knowledge before and after now. One God

creation (1 creation = about 4,32,00,00,000 yrs) is equal to births of 14 Manus one after another and also 1 Brahma of 100 yrs." In the beginning of creation, first Manu was Lord Krishna, who taught Sun and Ikshwa. First Manu or Lord Krishna made first of all national regulation. He told that prime objective of nation is to protect religion and humanity. Lord Krishna told Arjun that this soul is immortal, unending and omnipresent. God, who never takes birth and dies, is great. When you will understand me, then you will understand God and become knowledgeable (*MDD*, 2011, 101-104; *DDs*, 9.3.1962, 3.9.1969).

Action and Duty

Lord Krishna told Arjun, "You do your duty because duty is great and it takes a person to heights. A person with no attachment is dutiful. This is such as a person is judge in a court. He has in front of him a common man and his son for justice. At this situation, if that justice is unbiased, he is dutiful." Arjun asked, "What you are expressing, show that to me. You show me the face that gives me welfare and I become trustworthy." Then Lord Krishna showed his real face, explained his Godly form, entered in Arjun's soul, and then showed different forms of prana. The same prana if brought in any body part, that part becomes strong. Setting self in that form, Lord Krishna explained Arjun of prana. Lord Krishna told, "You look at me. You

dedicate in me and look me through your inner-heart. Earlier also, I expressed that a person should be proud of one's humanism, and also possess so much deep knowledge that one could understand one's grandeur." Lord Krishna told Arjun, "Symbol of peace is to do one's duty, to cherish rectitude. If there is no rectitude and sit silently, such peace has no value. Peace should go hand in hand with rectitude. Until there is no rectitude, no peace may come to such nation. With peace without rectitude, a person cannot move." It is essential for us to behave with politeness and respectfully to all, even with stupid. Lord Krishna told Arjun, "Now your prime duty is to go for war and kill enemies." Veda tells to human beings, "Love one another. Behave each other with love. You don't think to do tomorrow because tomorrow may end up with your death. Today a person should think that God has given me an opportunity to seek light. In this beautiful world, we should set rectitude of religion and politics before death." When Arjun looked into his soul, then he got spiritual peace, and in place of attachment, conciliation got set up in him. Lord Krishna again told Arjun, "To go for war is your duty. Idle person meets to disgrace in this world. Every person must take to one's duty. Dutiful person is great in this world. Sun rises, shines during day, sets in the evening, resulting darkness. Similarly, when there is waxing Moon, a person should not go in ego, and in waning

Moon, a person should not let deduction in one's humanity. Therefore, Arjun! Carry on your duty while remaining in humanity." Once Lord Krishna told Arjun, "At one time, this world will come in my shelter. There is also a time, when a person will have to go to God. One, who is enjoying pleasure of small time, in the end, such person will be in difficulty. Therefore, a person should be moving. Here gather wealth and use it for great deeds but don't misuse. In nation and society, there should not be such work that indicates your corrupt character (*MDD*, 2011, 105-110; *DDs*, 3.4.1962, 6.11.1962, 31.7.1968, 16.5.1975, 18.10.1981)."

6.2 Conclusions

Significant Achievements

Originally, Mahabharat by Mi Vyas had only 24000 *shlokas*, which went up to 1 lakh *shlokas* afterwards (*MDD*, 2011, XII). Significant achievements given by Brahmchariji comprising clarifications on some unrealistic, unnatural and unscientific presentations in books on Mahabharat, and some highlights that were not present in Mahabharat but covered in this book are summarized here.

Clarifications

Lord Krishna-related

i) *Krishna came on Earth in Dwapar era.* Lord Krishna in *Dwapar* was soul, and hence cannot be God, but was superhuman and did adventures beyond the power of human beings; ii) *Why and how Lord Krishna had 2 mothers, Devki and Yashoda?* Lord Krishna was born in the prison of Kans, who kept Lord Krishna's parents (Vasudev-Devki) in prison. The day when baby was to take birth, Vasudev-Devki reached Yamuna for bath. At Yamuna, Devki met Yashoda and said that if I am blessed with a daughter, then I shall hand over that baby to you, and you hand over your son to me. Both agreed; iii) *Lord Krishna was monogamy.* Lord Krishna had only Rukmini (Radha) as wife; iv) *Lord Krishna played with 16000 Veda hymns and not with 16000 gopikayen.* It is said that Lord Krishna had 16000 *gopikayen*. Brahmchariji told that Lord Krishna had 16000 Veda hymns in memory; v) *What was*

Sudarshan Chakra? On 101th abuse, Lord Krishna used *Sudarshan Chakra* and removed head of Shishupal. He made *Sudarshan Chakra* using '*Sanklan Brat*' (rays of Sun); vi) *What was Virat Roop (divine cosmic form) of Lord Krishna*? To enlighten a soul with the light of other soul is named *Virat Roop*. Lord Krishna showed Arjun his *Virat Roop* for 1 *ghari* (24 min); vii) *How Duryodhan and Arjun requested Lord Krishna for support in Mahabharat War*? Before Mahabharat War, both sides went to Lord Krishna for his help. Lord Krishna was sleeping. Duryodhan stood on the head side of Lord Krishna, whereas Arjun stood on the leg side. When Lord Krishna awakened, then first he looked Arjun and asked, "What for you have come?" Duryodhan told that he also has come. Lord Krishna told that he saw Arjun first and he may ask first, and there are 2 options; me and my army. Arjun said, 'Lord! I want you.' Duryodhan delighted that he has got army; and viii) *How Bheem was protected from Dhritrashtra*? Lord Krishna was known to future actions. When Mahabharat War ended, Lord Krishna told Yudhishthir to go Hastinapur, but not today, on tomorrow. Then Lord Krishna with Arjun made an iron structure of Bheem, set that at a place in Hastinapur. Next day, Lord Krishna and 5 *Pandav* reached Hastinapur. Dhritrashtra asked Lord Krishna, "I wish to embrace the person, who finshed my dynasty." Putting iron structure of Bheem near him, Lord Krishna told Dhritrashtra to embrace. Dhritrashtra finished iron structure of Bheem in 3 parts.

Pitamah-related

i) *Was Pitamah Bheeshm Mrityunjayi (conqueror of death)?* Arms from Arjun after dashing Pitamah's body used to fell apart. Pitamah told, "I have got such a body that has conquered death." He used to go for battle after *pranayam*, which used to lead arrows touching his body to fell apart; ii) *What was Pitamah's celibacy vow for life?* Pitamah requested father of Machchhodari to marry her with Shantanu. Her father told to marry but her offspring will not be successor of royal throne. Then Pitamah said, 'I vow that I shall never claim for royal throne.' Her father told that you will not claim but your offspring will claim. Pitamah said, 'I vow that I shall remain in celibacy throughout my life and will not marry.' Then Machchhodari was married with Shantanu; iii) *What were Pitamah's views on Shukla Paksha (SP) and Krishna Paksha (KP)?* Pitamah told, "KP is darkness or ignorance, whereas SP is light or knowledge. After Mahabharat War, lying my body on bed of arrows was darkness. What food Duryodhan provided me that blood oozed out of my body and my body went in SP." Pitamah told Draupadi that when Dushashan was removing your clothes, I was in KP; iv) *Why Pitamah left his body in Uttarayan?* Pitamah remained on bed of arrows for 1 yr and 4 days, because he had not entered in *Uttarayan*. Before 4 days, Pitamah told, "I shall give up my body after 4 days. This is because I have got knowledge. Sun has shifted from *Daksinayan* to *Uttarayan*, my heart has become pious, my soul has gone in light, and thus I have reached in

Uttarayan"; and v) *Why human life should be in Uttrayan?* When Pitamah was on bed of arrows, he was in wait of *Uttrayan*. Pitamah told Draupadi, "When you were to be stripped, I was bonded in royal bond. I ate royal food. Blood from sinful food that I took was flowing in my ideas and brain. That blood made my brain fallible, and my brain could not function. Therefore, I have determined that till my life attains *Uttrayan*, I shall not give up my body." Similarly human life should be in *Uttrayan*.

Yudhishthir-related

i) *How Acharya tested Yudhishthir and Duryodhan?* *Acharya* asked Yudhishthir to find out more wicked than him. Yudhishthir visited world over and then told that none is more wicked than me. Similarly, on *acharya* asking Duryodhan to find out wiser than him, he told that none is wiser than me; ii) *What was Rajsuy Yajna at Indraprasth by Yudhishthir?* At Indraprasth, Yudhishthir went for *R. Yajna*. I remember this *yajna* continued for 31 days, and then concluded without conch sound. Yudhishthir asked Lord Krishna, "*Yajna* concluded, but no conch sound." Lord Krishna replied that you didn't invite great personage, Mi Vibhandak and Mi Shringi. You should invite both sages; only then conch sound can be made. Yudhishthir brought both sages, they took *brahmbhoj*, and conch sounded; and iii) *After Yudhisthir, who were other rulers of Pandav dynasty?* After Yudhisthir, next king was Parikshit, son of Abhimanyu. Janmejay, son of Parikshit, was next king,

followed by Mamanuk, Amantri, Vikram, Shaminam and Satkamatur, and thereafter this dynasty came to an end.

Draupadi-related

i) *Draupadi was married with Arjun only*. After *Swayamvar*, Draupadi was married to Arjun. Today, it is said that Draupadi was wife of all 5 *Pandav*. It is clarified that Draupadi was married to Arjun only. Yudhishthir was married with daughter of Maharaja Shwetketu. Bheem was married with Hidamba. Nakul was married with daughter of Mi Devnag, whereas Sahdev was married with Rohini, daughter of king of Awdhoot. Every one of 5 *Pandav* used to live in separate house; ii) *What was Draupadi's Atithi Yajna (guest welcome) in forest using Batloi?* When in forest, Rishi Mahakenytithi gave *Pandav*, a pot named *Batloi*, which could produce clean and special food. Once Draupadi took food from *Batloi*, then no food was produced. Mi Durvasa along with his disciples reached near Draupadi and asked for food. Lord Krishna reached there. He ate a bit of food present in *Batloi* and with the determination of *mana*, Mi Durvasa and his disciples got contented; iii) *What was Draupadi – Krishna discussion on Yajna?* Draupadi told Lord Krishna that in *yajna*, we give oblation to deities, resulting clouds that give rain for production of cereals. When a person becomes of character, remains in discipline, and acts with non-violence, that is called *yajna*; and iv) *What was Draupadi Cheer Haran (removing of cloths)?* At Hastinapur, *Pandav* lost in gambling. On the very next

day, Duryodhan wished to see Draupadi naked in royal meeting. Dushashan brought Draupadi in meeting to make her naked, but none could dare to touch her cloths. Draupadi said, "Where Pitamah type father is present, Guru Dronacharya is present; their blood has gone polluted. Including my husband, all 5 brothers are present; their blood has cooled down. Today I see that fire will rain on Hastinapur."

Other Characters in Mahabharat-related

i) *How Mi Vyas was born?* Wife of Mi Para desired for son and sent a crow near Mi Para, who gave his semen to crow. While returning, pot containing semen fell in Ganga and went into the mouth of a fish. Somebody cut fish in 2 parts and found a female baby. Fisherman gave baby to boatman, who named her Machchhodari. Mi Para reached near boatman, who asked Machchhodari to cross Mi Para of Ganga. Seeing Machchhodari alone, both fulfilled their desire, resulting in birth of Mi Vyas. Brahmchariji told that he cannot accept talk against the law of nature. He told that wife of Mi Para gave birth to 2 sons, Mi Vyas and Mi Dhurendra; ii) *How Sukhdev, son of Mi Vyas, cleared tests of King Janak and his fairies?* Sukhdev went to King Janak, who made him stay at 3 gates for 1 day and 1 night at every gate. Next, king made him stay naked alone among naked fairies. Sukhdev remained involved in God and night ended; iii) *Is Gangotri (Ganga) River Ganga?* Gangotri was married with king Shantanu. Mahanandji told that

Gangotri (Ganga) was Ganga River, which retained the shape of a divine maiden and was married to Shantanu. Brahmchariji told that Ganga River is senseless and water cannot be in the shape of a woman. Ganga River may have become a divine maiden is totally against the principles of God; iv) *Did Vyas's look of wives of Machchhodari's 2 sons give birth to Pandu and Dhritrashtra?* With no offspring, Machchhodari went to Vyas and told that none is left to look after this nation, you do something. As per advice of Vyas, both wives went naked in front of Vyas, then by his look, both gave birth to one son each. Brahmchariji told that your saying is wrong and against the law of God; v) *What Karna donated to mother Kunti?* Shwet Muni on looking Kunti became excited and committed a sin. Kunti gave birth to Karna. When Kunti reached near Karna, then he donated his all weapons to her; vi) *How Kunti could talk foetus in her womb?* Kunti using *pranayam* and Veda mantras could talk her foetus in womb. When soul of Arjun came in her womb, she prayed Indra, and then Arjun got birth; vii) *How reaching to Madri, Pandu met to death?* In *Swayamvar*, when none could pierce the moving fish, Pandu pierced that fish. Madeen married his daughter Madri to Pandu. Once Pandu went to Mi Vyas and Mi Udketu, and opened weapons, which entered in sage heart. Then sages said, "You get finished. Your wife will become your killer." Pandu reached near Madri, who became pregnant and Pandu met to death; viii) *Why Mongoose was sad at Rajsuy Yajna?* During *Treta* era, a mongoose took bath in *yajna* remainder and his half body became of gold.

In *Dwapar*, when Yudhishthir performed *R. Yajna*, mongoose took bath in *yajna* remainder, but his remaining half body could not turn of gold. In modern era, Mi Navletwar is named mongoose, and knowledge and Veda are named gold; ix) *Were Pandav and their sons scientists?* In Mahabharat period, 3 scientists (Bhadreek, Babruvahan and Ghatotkach) reached near Lord Krishna and asked, "What is source of light in human eyes? God makes human but construction takes place in mother's womb. What is constructed is immovable and who makes it movable?" Lord Krishna replied, "Light source is an atom. That light is present in the womb of atom as soul." Bhadreek told Lord Krishna, "We, on Mars and Mercury, had made an instrument, which sheds atoms. When Shadow of that instrument reaches over sea, that instrument starts engulfing atoms in shadow"; x) *What was Sanjay's divine light?* Lord Krishna gave Dhritrashtra *Chitrawali Vidyanam Yantra*, a panorama, which could show Mahabharat War in pictures, and Sanjay explained on panorama. Lord Krishna gave Sanjay divine eyes; xi) *How Ambreek was kept out of Mahabharat War?* Lord Krishna asked Ambreek, "Will you see only Mahabharat War, or take part in war?" Ambreek replied, "Which group will be weak that will be my group." Lord Krishna then asked him to donate his head. Ambreek donated his head but wished to see war. Lord Krishna then told that you see war but your head is ours; xii) *How Karna was killed?* Shalya, brother of Madri, was charioteer of Karna. Lord Krishna

said to Shalya to not encourage Karna. Shalya did so. Karna's chariot developed some snag. Karna came down to remove wheel. Then Arjun showered weapons and arrows, resulting piercing of Karna's body"; xiii) *Why Abhimanyu was unaware as how to leave Chakravyuh?* While Abhimanyu was in the womb of mother as 6-month old offspring, Arjun taught her as how to finish of *Chakravyuh*. When talk of coming out of *Chakravyuh* started, mother slept, and Abhimanyu could not learn to finish *Chakravyuh*; and xiv) *What was Duryodhan's thunderbolt power?* Dhritrashtra asked Duryodhan to meet her mother as naked. At Lord Krishna's advice, Duryodhan covered his body with banana leaves. He said to Gandhari, "You look at me so that my body turns tough like thunderbolt power." Gandhari removed piece of cloth from over her eyes, looked at Duryodhan and said, "Did you meet somebody in the way?" Duryodhan told that Lord Krishna met me in the way. Gandhari told that your entire body could not become of thunderbolt power.

Mahabharat War-related

i) *Why Mahabharat War?* Shantanu asked son Bheeshm to remain in celibacy but arrange for my marriage. Sacrificing duty, Shantanu desired for self, resulting in Mahabharat War. Guru Dronacharya imparted education to princes with envy. Thus, incapable was educated, resulting Mahabharat War; ii) *After Mahabharat, book on Mahabharat was corrupted.*

After Mahabharat, traditionalists corrupted the book on Mahabharat. Kunti and Madri were considered as virgin. It is refuted that by invoking mantra, deities used to come to Kunti, embrace her and sons were the results; iii) *Why Mahabharat War?* During *Dwapar* era, word, foolishness and desire of right became root cause of Mahabharat War. Draupadi said Duryodhan, "Offspring of a blind person is blind." Mahabharat War resulted in bloodshed because of selfishness and foolishness. In *Dwapar* era, desire of right had taken persons far from humanity; iv) *Was there any trial to stop Mahabharat War?* To stop Mahabharat War, Yudhishthir requested Lord Krishna to explain Duryodhan. Lord Krishna asked Duryodhan, "You give a part of your nation to *Pandav*" Duryodhan replied, "A piece of land, equal to the land occupied by a hair, will not be given"; v) *How atomic war took place in Mahabharat War?* Lord Krishna was known to a line, '*Somkriti Rekha*', which keeps in control effect of atomic war beyond this line. During Mahabharat War, aforesaid instrument was placed in the middle of atomic war area and remained effective up to encircling line; and vi) *What is authenticity of Mahabharat War?* Today it is said that no Mahabharat War ever took place. I establish that Mahabharat period took place. About 5500 yrs ago, instruments set by Bheem and Ghatotkach in the orbit over Moon, are moving today also. There you will find a book by Bheem and Ghatotkach. Duryodhan set up Lakshagriha, to kill *Pandav*. There Parikshit had judiciary and also acted as judge. Mi

Jaimini produced literature, which is not available now. With the coming in of Brahmchariji, this site once again is progressing and had seen *yajna* on all 4 Vedas. During Mahabharat period, Ramnagar (Hastinapur state; now Tehsil Aonla, Distt Bareilly, UP, India) was situated on the East side of Ganga River. Croossing Ganga, *Pandav* passed time of exile here. Mi Durvasa came here to curse *Pandav* and sages handed over *Batloi* to Draupadi. Abhimanyu had judiciary and also army camp here. There had been a library with books of Bheem, Ghatotkach and Parikshit. During Jain period, all such literature went into fire.

Others

i) *Pious determination takes one to Sun and Jupiter.* Pray God, get help of God. Get inspired by wise and do great deeds. Go with determination, get pious life and reach up to Sun and Jupiter; ii) *What is peace route?* Veda tells to respect all in the world. Brahmchariji told, "To make a person theist and to make a person *satoguni* from *tamoguni*, such person should be respected because respectful behaviour will develop love towards *satogun* and theism in the heart of that person. Therefore, Veda tells to respect all with politeness." We should get here great person such as Lord Krishna, who led a number of people to follow Vedic route; iii) *How Tyagi caste came on centrestage?* After Mahabharat period, King Janmejay conducted *Sarvasv Yajna*. At that time, some such work took place that *acharya* told no

success of *yajna*. There a Brahman indicated happiness; Janmejay removed Brahman's head. This act corrupted *yajna*. Then Brahmans, instead of wealth, were offered land. Hence onward those doing acts of Brahman remained Brahman, and rest were named *Tyagi*; iv) *How Leftist Sects crushed Veda education*? When making of sects started, there came a leftist sect. They translated some Veda in wrong direction that resulted in atheism. Then, Veda education started vanishing. In *yajnashala*, leftists used to offer parts of goat in *Ajamedh Yajna* and cow in *Gomedh Yajna*; v) *How Mahavir got burnt 1127 Vedic offshoots and literature of Mahabharat era to spread Jainism*? Mahavir, said, "Veda education is untrue and useless. *Atma-Parmatma* (Soul-God) is one. Universe is eternal. A soul becomes God." Books that were against his principles were burnt; 1127 Vedic offshoots were put in the mouth of fire. Followers of Jainism burnt literature and sayings of philosophers/intelligentsia; vi) *Why Mohammed said to finish that person who does not accept him*? Mohammed wrote a book and put it hidden in a tree. After this, he called a group of elected people and told them of that tree. That group got found that book; this laid a feeling of faith in that group of people. This way, Muslim sect came into being. Mohammed married with 13 women. He also adopted wife of his distant son, and made relations with adopted wife. Then, followers of Mohammed attacked India and won. They spread their rule all over India. Book by Mohammed said, "Today, who does not accept me, finish that person. Take such person as

wicked and look with hatred"; vii) *How Guru Nanak raised human power?* Guru Nanak went ahead with the ideals that nationalism should get welfare, humanism should go high and no living being should be killed; viii) *How Maharishi Dayanand spread Veda?* Mi Dayanand adapted and spread Veda education. He defeated statue worshippers, and taught people to adapt humanism and get away from casteism; ix) *How defiling of characters, culture and literatures degraded Hindu epics?* During Mahabharat period, stories were moved against Draupadi, Pitamah, Gandhari, sons of *Pandav* and Dhritrashtra, and their characters were presented as erroneous. About 4000 yrs before today (27.10.1973), followers of Jainism and Budhism bribed Brahmans named Chetang and Ramashankar, who altered characters of Mahabharat. King Akbar attacked thoughts so that Vedic culture went silent. Followers of Mahavir destroyed libraries. I saw this scene before 3500 yrs from today (15.7.1964), when literature of *Pandav* was offered in fire. Ghatotkach and Arjun had a vast library with books on solar energy. Ghatotkach wrote a book on sciece containing 1400 pages. Arjun wrote a book, 'Mangal Ketuk', which was offered in fire during Jain period; x) *How Veda is universal?* Every great person went ahead with some part of Veda. Jesus Christ went ahead with Ayurveda. Mohammed went ahead with some part of Veda. Mahavir and Budh went ahead with APD, a part of Veda. Shankaracharya went ahead with Vedant, with full Veda. Mi Dayanand went ahead entirely with Veda. Nanak went ahead

with some part of Veda. Veda is universal; all great persons went ahead with full or part of Veda; and xi) *Why awakening for nationalism*? Attacks on thoughts by Muslims led to disappearance of Veda education. Shankaracharya adapted great Veda, and told to become worshipper of God, but this selfish world attacked his thoughts and also his personality to make him silent. The Subject from other nations came with hate and Aryan here adapted their customs.

Highlights

Lord Krishna-related

i) *When God gives birth to a pious soul, nobody can kill that soul.* When Lord Krishna was born, all attendants at prison went into deep sleep, because when God gives birth to a pious soul, nobody can kill that soul. Lord Krishna killed all warriors of Kans but he remained as such; ii) *Life of Lord Krishna was made perfect in fierce forests under nature's adornment.* Life of Lord Krishna was shaped by Guru Sandeepan in fierce forests under nature's adornment. Mi Sandeepan asked Lord Krishna to study and understand for 12 days a Veda mantra. Research on that Veda mantra resulted in Lord Krishna understanding language and other actions of snake, deer and other wild animals; iii) *Lord Krishna was physical/natural scientist.* Lord Krishna was known to *Mondhuk Line* and what is there in Earth? He made an instrument (*Suryaketu*), which during day engulfs Sun rays and gives light during night. He made *Saukik*

instrument, which he used to travel planet Mars. He learnt *Somdhuk Line* and used it to encircle area earmarked for Mahabharat War. Lord Krishna and Sudama studied an instrument that could cover the rising Sun, resulting in night. Lord Krishna and Rukmini made an instrument, which on blowing in space engulfs darkness and Sun rays reappears; iv) *Lord Krishna had knowledge on Shodash Kalayen (16 Arts/knowledge).* Lord Krishna had full knowledge on *Shodash Kalayen* (16 Arts). In another *DD*, Brahmchariji told that Lord Krishna was known to 16 Arts (5 prana, 5 *Karmendriyan*, 5 *Gyanendriyan* and 1 *mana*); v) *What were Lord Krishna's Yajnic (yajna-related) Studies?* Lord Krishna used to do *yajna* and conduct research on *yajna*. On *yajna* he told that *yajna* fire will leave it in space, where deities will receive it. In return, deities rain pleasure. *Yajna* gives me feelings of sacrifice and spirituality; vi) *Lord Krishna was superhuman.* Lord Krishna was expert in national thinking and science. Mi Mahanandji said, "Either Lord Krishna was a soul in salvation or soul with some subtlety. Such souls in salvation come in the world, do benevolence and leave this world. Such humans are called superhuman"; vii) *Lord Krishna had knowledge of previous births.* Lord Krishna told Arjun, "I know my previous births, but you do not know. This is because my life pertains to the practice of yoga." This soul of Lord Krishna was first born as Manu. After Manu, Lord Krishna had several births; viii) *God never incarnates.* Incarnation does not mean that God comes on Earth as a human. God is eternal, judicious, great

and Almighty. Mahanandji said, "Lord Krishna is God." Brahmchariji replied, "If Maharaja Krishna is accepted as God, it is against principle of God." Looking into lives of Maharaja Krishna and Maharaja Ram and setting your life accordingly is their worship; ix) *Lord Krishna was Yogeshwar (Lord of Yoga, Ascetic Chief).* Lord Krishna was *Yogeshwar*, great, special and highly genius. He was well versed in Vedas. When Arjun was in attachment, Lord Krishna using his yoga power showed *Virat Roop* and finished Arjun's attachment. Lord Krishna encircled a line surrounding war place so that effect of destructive atoms could not go beyond that line; x) *Lord Krishna was generous and serving spirit.* Lord Krishna was condemned on face, called wicked, but he was so much generous that he used to tolerate all talks and hence today he is worshipped. He was great, efficient in his actions, expert in knowledge-science and had splendour of politeness; xi) *Sudama was philosopher and a metaphysician.* Sudama, a friend of Lord Krishna, was philosopher and a metaphysician. Mi Sandeepan once said to study thrice. Lord Krishna replied to study 3 times means: i) study Veda mantras and knowledge; ii) extend Veda voice and learn its yoga; and iii) study self. Lord Krishna told that 3 times study means the world is in 3 sentences; OM in Hindi has 3 words; and xii) *What Lord Krishna preached Arjun in Geeta?* When Arjun renounced weapons, Lord Krishna told Arjun, "Under attachment, if a person gives up one's duty, such person destroys both present life and life to follow. This time is to go for war. All souls are eternal;

they never take birth nor die. A person with no attachment is dutiful." Once Lord Krishna told Arjun, "At one time, this world will come in my shelter. There is also a time, when a person will have to go to God. Here gather wealth and use it for great deeds but don't misuse." In *Geeta*, a person is told, "You do your duty, you should not attach in that. You become dutiful, and do selflessly. How long you will desire for results, till then *sanskar* will remain alive. As soon you get devoid of *sanskar*, enter into your duty, then you become devotee, and becoming yogi your *sanskar* from mind will finish up."

Others

i) *How disinterested religious performers purify mind*? Lord Krishna said to Arjun, "I take birth from time to time, but actions of this world do not suffuse me. To know God, do disinterested actions and keep of your senses under control. Today those, with whom you are attached, were finished earlier also and will get finished today or tomorrow"; ii) *A person with an objective to achieve target with right intentions sees only truth*? Dronacharya asked Arjun, "Do you see tree?" Arjun replied, "I see the eye of bird." Without looking at lie, such person looks in this world only prana and *mana*. Such person when sings Vedic prayers then lion gives up violence; iii) *Is planet Mars 100 yrs ahead of Earth in science*? Arjun went to Mars, which is 100 yrs ahead of Earth in science. I remember *Dwapar* era, when Arjun lived in Mars for 3 yrs. Arjun studied

Sun Rays and published books on solar energy; iv) *Was Babruvahan a great scientist?* Babruvahan knew to an instrument, Krakeek, which by 1 drop of human blood poured in it would show picture of that human. He knew of Kroga Anek, which could show picture of any instrument coming from some planet towards Earth. He developed an instrument that killing 18 *akshoni* army would come back to sender; v) *What Spacecrafts were made by Bheem and Ghatotkach?* Ghatotkach and Bheem used to make aircrafts. Both made a satellite, 'Chandra Viprati' that is circumambulating today also on the above of Moon. Both left around 21 types of such spcecrafts in space. Satellite by Ghatotkach has life of 125000 yrs; vi) *What is Barmuda Secret?* Before 5500 yrs, Ghatotkach, Bheem, Shwetvaachak, Barbareek and Babruvahan made an instrument, which is present in space and its shadow comes in sea today also. Today, any moving instrument in air or water, if comes under the shadow of aforesaid instrument, gets lost. Lord Krishna, Ghatotkach, Bheem, Babruvahan, Arjun and Dronacharya, during war, left their instruments in the area above of the Moon's orbit and those instruments are present today also; vii) *Milking cows make intelligent brains of humans*. Cows of Lord Krishna used to come on listening to a sound and then give milk happily. Lord Krishna studied that cow breathing destroys polluting atoms; and viii) *How soul is relatd with motions?* Mi Sandeepan told that there are 5 types of motions. Universe has relationship with human body, which is chariot of soul. Using *gati*, eyes take

pictures from world. Mi Sandeepan told, “When nature collates with consciousness, *Panchmahabhoot* comes in motion. Therefore, what motion is there in atoms and in 5 types of motions, the giver in external world is God and in the inside of human body is soul.”